

Quantum Field Theory III 8.325

Iain Stewart

Ch1 Standard Model Intro & Review

Focus On: Symmetries and Quantum Numbers

We'll discuss electromagnetism, QCD, and weak interactions with the goal of

- providing a review of material from QFT-II (8.324)
- introducing topics to be done in detail in later chapters (a course overview)

Gauge Symmetry

U(1) electromagnetism for fermion $\psi(x)$ with charge Q
QED

invariant under $\psi(x) \rightarrow e^{iQ\alpha(x)} \psi(x) = U(x) \psi(x)$, $U^\dagger U = 1$

$U = 1 + iQ\alpha(x) + \dots$, often α -infinitesimal

$i\partial^\mu$ messes up $U(x)$, need $QA_\mu \rightarrow QA_\mu + \frac{i}{e} U(\partial_\mu U^{-1})$
 ie $A_\mu \rightarrow A_\mu + \frac{1}{e} \partial_\mu \alpha$ [exact]

use $iD^\mu \psi = (i\partial^\mu + eQA^\mu) \psi$, $iD^\mu \psi \rightarrow U iD^\mu \psi$

here e is coupling and Q is charge ($Q = -1$ for e^-)

Can Form $[iD^\mu, iD^\nu] \psi = ieQ F^{\mu\nu} \psi$

$F^{\mu\nu} = \partial^\mu A^\nu - \partial^\nu A^\mu$, $F^{\mu\nu} \rightarrow F^{\mu\nu}$ invariant

$\mathcal{L}_{QED} = \bar{\psi} (i\not{D} - m) \psi - \frac{1}{4} F_{\mu\nu} F^{\mu\nu}$
 $\mathcal{L}_{QED} \rightarrow \mathcal{L}_{QED}$ invariant

SU(3) color for QCD

$$\psi(x) \rightarrow U(x) \psi(x) \quad U(x) = e^{i\alpha^A(x)T^A} \quad A=1, \dots, 8$$

$$T^A = \frac{\lambda^A}{2} \text{ Gell-Mann matrices}, \quad [T^A, T^B] = i f^{ABC} T^C$$

Now $A_\mu \equiv A_\mu^A T^A, \quad F_{\mu\nu} \equiv F_{\mu\nu}^A T^A$

$$A_\mu \rightarrow U (A_\mu + \frac{i}{g} \partial_\mu) U^{-1} \quad [\text{QED analog...}]$$

$$F_{\mu\nu} \rightarrow U F_{\mu\nu} U^{-1} \quad \text{tr} [F_{\mu\nu} F^{\mu\nu}] \text{ invariant}$$

$$i D_\mu \psi \rightarrow U i D_\mu \psi \quad \text{where} \quad i D_\mu \psi = (i \partial_\mu + g T^A A_\mu^A) \psi$$

↑ "charges" are SU(3) matrices

$$[i D^\mu, i D^\nu] \psi = i g F^{\mu\nu} \psi$$

$$F_{\mu\nu}^A = \partial_\mu A_\nu^A - \partial_\nu A_\mu^A + g f^{ABC} A_\mu^B A_\nu^C$$

↑ not neutral

Also $i D_\mu A_\nu^A = (i \partial_\mu \delta^{AC} + i g f^{ABC} A_\mu^B) A_\nu^C$

↑ gluons are charged

$$\text{so } \mathcal{L}_{\text{QCD}} = \bar{\psi} (i \not{D} - m) \psi - \frac{1}{4} F_{\mu\nu}^A F^{\mu\nu A}$$

- renormalizable, dim ops ≤ 4 , no $g' \bar{\psi} \sigma^{\mu\nu} F_{\mu\nu} \psi$ term. The standard reasoning is that we impose a cutoff Λ for UV divergences (hopefully gauge inv.) then demand that all divergences can be absorbed into our parameters when $\Lambda \rightarrow \infty$ (ie. cutoff removed, so if $d=4-2\epsilon, \epsilon \rightarrow 0$ in dim. reg.)

The "renormalization group" will allow us to make a stronger statement for finite Λ . (Ch. 2.)

• Free Quarks have never been isolated. We'll see why this doesn't bother us, and how it impacts the meaning of "g" and "m".

(asymptotic freedom Ch 2, confinement Ch 8)

• We skipped the gauge inv. operator $\int d^4x \text{Tr} F_{\mu\nu}^A F^{\mu\nu A}$ which can be written as a total derivative $\partial^\mu K_\mu$. It will matter for QCD vacuum discussion (Ch. 7)

SU(3) x SU(2) x U(1)

S.M. gauge group

Lets infer the charge (representations) of the fields and use gauge symmetry to find \mathcal{L} .

$$\mathcal{L}_{SM} = \mathcal{L}_{gauge} + \mathcal{L}_{fermi} + \mathcal{L}_{Higgs} + \mathcal{L}_R$$

$$\textcircled{1} \mathcal{L}_{gauge} = -\frac{1}{4} \text{Tr}_{U(1)} B^{\mu\nu} B_{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{4} \sum_{a=1,2,3} \text{Tr}_{SU(2)} W^{\mu\nu a} W_{\mu\nu}^a - \frac{1}{4} \text{Tr}_{SU(3)} F^{\mu\nu A} F_{\mu\nu}^A$$

$$\text{generators } T^a = \frac{\sigma^a}{2}$$

$$[T^a, T^b] = i \epsilon^{abc} T^c$$

adjoint reps

so far 3 distinct sectors, no U(1) charge for gluon etc.

$$\textcircled{2} \mathcal{L}_{fermi} = \bar{\Psi} i \not{\partial} \Psi$$

What Ψ are observed?

Ψ choices $\begin{pmatrix} u \\ d \end{pmatrix}$ $\begin{pmatrix} c \\ s \end{pmatrix}$ $\begin{pmatrix} t \\ b \end{pmatrix}$ quarks come in 6 flavors
 $\begin{pmatrix} \nu_e \\ e \end{pmatrix}$ $\begin{pmatrix} \nu_\mu \\ \mu \end{pmatrix}$ $\begin{pmatrix} \nu_\tau \\ \tau \end{pmatrix}$ leptons
 family $i=1$ $i=2$ $i=3$

$$iD^\mu = i\partial^\mu + g_1 Y B^\mu + g_2 T^a W^{\mu a} + g T^A A^{\mu A}$$

\uparrow in appropriate reps \uparrow

- color** quarks are charged, triplets [fundamental of $SU(3)$]
 same T^A for all of them, color is flavor blind
leptons are singlets

- $SU(2)$** breaks parity, acts on left-handed fields only

$$\Psi_L = P_L \Psi, \quad P_L = \frac{(1 - \gamma_5)}{2}, \quad P_L P_L = P_L$$

charged matter in doublets $\begin{pmatrix} u_L \\ d_L \end{pmatrix} = Q_L$, $\begin{pmatrix} \nu_{eL} \\ e_L \end{pmatrix} = L_L$
 (similar for other families, so study $i=1$)

$$\Psi_R = P_R \Psi, \quad P_R = \frac{(1 + \gamma_5)}{2} \text{ in } \underline{\text{singlets}}, \quad u_R, d_R, e_R$$

Note: Assignment of gauge trnsfm must be consistent with (proper orthochronous homogeneous) Lorentz group. Labelling irreducible reps (A, B) , we have Weyl spinor $(\frac{1}{2}, 0)$ as L-hand part of Dirac and $(0, \frac{1}{2})$ as R-hand part. Hence $(\frac{1}{2}, 0) \neq (0, \frac{1}{2})$ can be gauged differently.

What about u_R ? It's in 2_{uR} , which can be dropped if $m_{u_i} = 0$ since these particles decouple [colorless, R-handed, neutral] But not all $m_{u_i} = 0$! [Ch. 4.]

Mass Term? $m \bar{\Psi} \Psi = m \Psi^\dagger \gamma^0 (P_L P_L + P_R P_R) \Psi$
 $= m (\bar{\Psi}_R \Psi_L + \bar{\Psi}_L \Psi_R)$

but $\Psi_L \rightarrow U \Psi_L$, so mass term violates our $SU(2)$
 $\Psi_R \rightarrow \Psi_R$ gauge inv.!

Same for $M_W^2 W_\mu^a W^{\mu a}$ for W-boson.

Motivated Higgs

- $U(1)$ charges. This is not electromagnetism because $L_L = \begin{pmatrix} \nu_{eL} \\ e_L \end{pmatrix}$ can only have single $U(1)$ charge (else breaks $SU(2)$)

E.M. hides inside $SU(2) \times U(1)$. Notice that experimental e.m. charge of (upper) - (lower) components in

$\begin{pmatrix} u_L \\ d_L \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} \nu_{eL} \\ e_L \end{pmatrix}$ is $\frac{2}{3} - (-\frac{1}{3}) = +1 = 0 - (-1)$
 $\Delta Q = \Delta T_3$

[linear combo of generators] $\rightarrow Q = T^3 + Y$
 $\uparrow \pm \frac{1}{2}$ for L-doublet
 0 for R-singlet

$Y = -\frac{1}{2}$	L_L	
$\frac{1}{6}$	Q_L	The charges seem somewhat arbitrary,
$\frac{2}{3}$	U_R	but they are constrained by anomalies
$-\frac{1}{3}$	d_R	[Ch. 5]. We assumed $Q(u_L) = +\frac{2}{3}, Q(d_L) = -\frac{1}{3}$
-1	e_R	How do we measure these? [Ch. 7.]

Now

$iD^\mu Q_L = i\partial^\mu Q_L + \frac{g_1}{6} B^\mu Q_L + g_2 W^{\mu a} \left(\frac{\sigma^a}{2}\right) Q_L + g A^{\mu \lambda} \left(\frac{\lambda^\lambda}{2}\right) Q_L$

$iD^\mu e_R = i\partial^\mu e_R - g_1 B^\mu e_R$

etc.

Lets add a family index $i=1,2,3$ and summarize

Field	$SU(3)$	$SU(2)$	$U(1)$	Lorentz
$Q_L^i = \begin{pmatrix} u_L^i \\ d_L^i \end{pmatrix}$	3	2	1/6	$(\frac{1}{2}, 0)$
u_R^i	3	1	2/3	$(0, \frac{1}{2})$
d_R^i	3	1	-1/3	$(0, \frac{1}{2})$
$L_L^i = \begin{pmatrix} \nu_L^i \\ e_L^i \end{pmatrix}$	1	2	-1/2	$(\frac{1}{2}, 0)$
e_R^i	1	1	-1	$(0, \frac{1}{2})$
ν_R^i	1	1	0	$(0, \frac{1}{2})$
A_μ^A	8	1	0	$(\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2})$
W_μ^a	1	3	0	$(\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2})$
B_μ	1	1	0	$(\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2})$
$H = \begin{pmatrix} h_1 \\ h_2 \end{pmatrix}$	1	2	$Y_H = ?$	$(0, 0)$

\uparrow leave $SU(3)$ unbroken
 \uparrow break $SU(2)$

sterile

To generate masses we add H (Higgs Mechanism) and spontaneously break $SU_L(2) \times U_Y(1) \rightarrow U_Q(1)$ (Quantization of electroweak theory in Ch.3.)

Lets sketch the basic idea so we can find Y_H and see how gauge symmetry restricts \mathcal{L}_{Higgs} .

Complex Scalar $H = \begin{pmatrix} h_1 \\ h_2 \end{pmatrix}$

$$\mathcal{L}_{\text{Higgs}} = (D_\mu H)^\dagger (D^\mu H) + \mu^2 (H^\dagger H) - \lambda (H^\dagger H)^2 + \mathcal{L}_{\text{Yukawa}}$$

↑ sign carefully chosen, complete the square

$$= (D_\mu H)^\dagger (D_\mu H) - \lambda \left(H^\dagger H - \frac{\mu^2}{2\lambda} \right)^2 + \text{const.} + \mathcal{L}_{\text{Yukawa}}$$

potential $V(H)$ which is not minimized at $\langle 0|H|0\rangle = 0$. Not the minimum energy vacuum!

Higgs Mechanism (Ch. 3)

$\langle 0|h_1|0\rangle = 0$, $\langle 0|h_2|0\rangle = v/\sqrt{2}$ ← breaks symmetry $SU(2) \times U(1)$

$v = \sqrt{\mu^2/\lambda}$ to minimize potential

[h_2 charged under $SU(2) \times U(1)$]

$QH = \begin{pmatrix} (\frac{1}{2} + Y_H) h_1 \\ (-\frac{1}{2} + Y_H) h_2 \end{pmatrix}$ do not want to break electromagnetism

→ pick $Y_H = \frac{1}{2}$

Most General

$$\mathcal{L}_{\text{Yukawa}} = -g_e^{ij} \bar{e}_R^i \underbrace{H^\dagger L_L^j}_{SU(2) \text{ singlet}} - g_d^{ij} \bar{d}_R^i \underbrace{H^\dagger Q_L^j}_{SU(2) \text{ singlet}} + g_u^{ij} \bar{u}_R^i \underbrace{H^\dagger E Q_L^j}_{SU(2) \text{ singlet}}$$

+ h.c.

$Y = 1 - \frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{2} = 0$
for any family indices i, j

Note: $\epsilon = i\sigma^2 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$, 2 is pseudo-real rep in $SU(2)$

Let $U = e^{i\alpha_a \sigma^a}$ then $\epsilon U \epsilon = -U^* \Rightarrow U^T \epsilon U = \epsilon$

(pseudo-real)

↑ check this for $U = 1 + i\alpha_a \sigma^a + \dots$

$\epsilon^2 = -\mathbb{1}$

↑ this makes g_{ij}^{is} term gauge invariant

Form of $\mathcal{L}_{\text{Higgs}}$ is fairly constrained by gauge inv.
 (still not as nice as $\mathcal{L}_{\text{gauge}} + \mathcal{L}_{\text{fermi}}$)

Masses:

take $H = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ h^0 \end{pmatrix}$ $h^0 \rightarrow \frac{v}{\sqrt{2}}$

$$D^\mu H = \frac{g_1}{2} B^\mu \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ h^0 \end{pmatrix} + g_2 W^{\mu a} \left(\frac{\sigma^a}{2} \right) \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ h^0 \end{pmatrix} = \frac{h^0}{2} \begin{pmatrix} \overbrace{g_2 (W^{\mu 1} - i W^{\mu 2})}^{W^{+\mu}} \\ \underbrace{g_1 B^\mu - g_2 W^{\mu 3}}_{\text{massive } Z^\mu} \end{pmatrix}$$

- $(D^\mu H)^\dagger (D_\mu H)$ has $\left(\frac{g_2^2 v^2}{8} \right) W^{\mu 1} W_{\mu 1}$ etc
 ↳ mass for $W^{\mu 1}$
- $g_e \bar{e}_R H^+ L_L + \text{h.c.}$ has $g_e h^0 \bar{e}_R e_L + \text{h.c.}$
 ↳ $g_e \frac{v}{\sqrt{2}} (\bar{e} e)$ mass for e^-

[more on masses later Ch3 & Ch4. Ghosts, family indices etc]

Remark We constructed \mathcal{L}_{SM} based on gauge symmetry but we could instead have started by listing the bosons & fermions and constructing all operators with $d \leq 4$

$$\partial^\mu \partial^\nu \partial^\rho \partial^\sigma, \partial^\mu \partial^\nu \partial^\rho A^\sigma, \partial^\mu \bar{\Psi} \Psi, \partial^\mu \partial^\nu A^\rho A_\mu, \bar{\Psi} \not{X} \Psi, \text{ etc.}$$

then imposing gauge invariance would give relations between the coefficients of all these operators.

Symmetries of the SM

Discrete Symmetries

CPT Theorem

P $(x^0, \vec{x}) \rightarrow (x^0, -\vec{x}) = x_P$

T $(x^0, \vec{x}) \rightarrow (-x^0, \vec{x}) = x_T$

C particles \rightarrow antiparticles

$P \psi(x) P^{-1} = \gamma^0 \psi(x_P)$

$C \psi(x) C^{-1} = \mathcal{C}(\bar{\psi})^T$

\uparrow representation dependent,
 $\mathcal{C} = -i\gamma^2\gamma^0$
 in Peskin

• $\int d^4x \bar{\psi}(i\partial - m)\psi$ is invariant under P, C, T
 for QED

‡ for QCD

(\mathcal{O} FF term in QCD
 breaks, P, CP, but \mathcal{O} y. small)

eg. $m \bar{\psi}\psi(x) \xrightarrow{P} m \bar{\psi}\psi(x_P)$ $d^4x = d^4x_P$

$\bar{\psi}\gamma^\mu\psi \xrightarrow{C} -\bar{\psi}\gamma^\mu\psi$

$A^\mu \rightarrow -A^\mu$

• Weak Interactions violate P, C and also CP



$\bar{\psi}_1 \gamma^\mu P_L \psi_2 \xrightarrow{P} \bar{\psi}_1 \gamma^\mu P_R \psi_2$

so violated

$\xrightarrow{C} \bar{\psi}_2 \gamma^\mu P_R \psi_1$

" "

$\xrightarrow{CP} \bar{\psi}_2 \gamma^\mu P_L \psi_1$

hence $\bar{\psi}_1 \gamma^\mu P_L \psi_2 + h.c.$ is CP invariant

but $\lambda \bar{\psi}_1 \gamma^\mu P_L \psi_2 + h.c.$ " " " ONLY if coupling $\lambda = \lambda^*$

In Ch. 4 we'll prove there is one imaginary coupling in SM.

Classifying Global Symmetries

- Exact Symmetry
- Approximate Symmetry. Broken by "small" terms in \mathcal{L}_{SM}

eg. $SU(2)$ isospin is broken by $\frac{m_u - m_d}{\Lambda}$, $\alpha_{em} \approx \frac{1}{137}$

$\begin{pmatrix} u \\ d \end{pmatrix}$

and is a good symmetry for bound hadrons in QCD

What is Λ ?

$$\bar{\Psi} (i\partial - m_u) \Psi$$

$$\uparrow p \sim (1\text{fm})^{-1} \sim 200 \text{ MeV} \sim \Lambda$$



- "Spontaneously Broken" by vacuum expectation value, a hidden symmetry. \mathcal{L} is symmetric, but ground state is not. Symmetry still has implications for dynamics. [Ch. 3]
- Anomalous, Classical Symmetry is not a symmetry of the Quantum theory. (breaking here can still be small) [Ch. 5]

Lets look at classical symmetries of \mathcal{L}_{SM} .

Global Symmetries of \mathcal{L}

fields ϕ^i , invariance of \mathcal{L} under

$$\phi^i \rightarrow U^{ij}(\epsilon) \phi^j$$

$$\rightarrow (\delta^{ij} + i\epsilon T^{ij}) \phi^j$$

ϵ - infinitesimal

Construct Conserved current (Noether)

$$\pi^{\mu i} \equiv \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}}{\partial (\partial_\mu \phi^i)}$$

$$\partial_\mu \pi^{\mu i} = \partial_\mu \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}}{\partial (\partial_\mu \phi^i)} = \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}}{\partial \phi^i}$$

Using equation of motion from stationary action

$$J^\mu = \pi^{\mu i} (i T^{ij}) \phi_j$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Check: } \partial_\mu J^\mu &= (\partial_\mu \pi^{\mu i}) (i T^{ij} \phi_j) + \pi^{\mu i} (i T^{ij} \partial_\mu \phi_j) \\ &= \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}}{\partial \phi^i} (i T^{ij} \phi_j) + \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}}{\partial (\partial_\mu \phi^i)} (i T^{ij}) \partial_\mu \phi_j \\ &= \delta_\epsilon \mathcal{L} = 0 \end{aligned}$$

In QFT the charge $Q = \int d^3x J^0$, $\pi^j \equiv \pi_{\mu=0}^j$

$$\text{and } [\phi^i(\vec{x}, t), \pi^j(\vec{y}, t)] = i \delta^{ij} \delta^3(\vec{x} - \vec{y})$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{So } [Q(t), \phi^j(\vec{y}, t)] &= \int d^3x [\pi^i(\vec{x}, t), \phi^j(\vec{y}, t)] (i T^{ik} \phi_k(\vec{x}, t)) \\ &= + T^{jk} \phi_k(\vec{y}, t) \end{aligned}$$

$$[Q(t), \pi^j(\vec{y}, t)] = + T^{jk} \pi_k(\vec{y}, t)$$

$$[Q(t), \mathcal{O}(t)] = -i \delta_\epsilon \mathcal{O}$$

\mathcal{O} built from ϕ & π 's

$$[Q(t), H] = -i \delta_\epsilon H = 0 \quad \text{so } \frac{dQ}{dt} = 0 \quad \text{conserved}$$

λ(i) Baryon # $\psi_i \rightarrow e^{-i\theta} \psi_i$ for each quark "i"
 (here $T_{ij} = (-\mathbb{1})_{ij}$)

$\bar{\psi}_i \psi + g_d \bar{D} H^+ Q_L + g_u \bar{U}_R H^+ Q_L$ invariant

$J^A = ?$ $\pi^A_i = \bar{\psi}_i (i\gamma^A)$
 $J^A = \sum_{i \in \text{quarks}} \bar{\psi}_i \gamma^A \psi_i$

an "accidental" symmetry of \mathcal{L}_{SM}
 (B & L anomalous due to weak effects, very small)

Lepton # $\psi_i \rightarrow e^{-i\theta} \psi_i$ "i" = lepton

in fact neglecting \mathcal{L}_{UR} we can diagonalize \mathcal{L}_{SM}
 $g e^{ij} \bar{e}_R^i H^+ L_L^j \Rightarrow g e^{ii} \bar{e}_R^i H^+ L_L^i$
 by unitary redefinitions of e_R, L_L (later)

then e # $\psi_i \rightarrow e^{-i\theta_e} \psi_i$ $i \in (e, \mu, \tau)$
 μ # $e^{-i\theta_\mu} \psi_i$ atc
 τ # $e^{-i\theta_\tau} \psi_i$

Quark #'s? Strangeness, Charm, ...
 g_u^{ij}, g_d^{ij} either Yukawa or Weak
Interactions are not diagonal

~~u~~
~~s~~ ~~W-~~
 but
 strangeness $s \rightarrow e^{-i\theta_s} s$ is symmetry of QCD, QED

$\langle \pi^+ e^- \bar{J}_e | H_{weak} | \bar{K}^0 \rangle$ can use Wigner-Ekhardt
 $u \bar{d}$ $s \bar{d}$ since often weak interactions
 $\Delta S = 1$ act only once.

U(1) axial $m_u, m_d \rightarrow 0$ ($\ll \Lambda$) $i = u, d$

Consider $\psi_i \rightarrow e^{-i\theta\gamma_5} \psi_i$

$$J^{\mu(5)} = \sum_{i=u,d} \bar{\psi}_i \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 \psi_i$$

Or $\begin{pmatrix} u \\ d \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} e^{-i\theta\gamma_5} u \\ e^{+i\theta\gamma_5} d \end{pmatrix}$, $J^{\mu(5)} = \bar{u} \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 u - \bar{d} \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 d$

These U(1)'s are anomalous due to strong & QED effects

SU(2) isospin $\psi = \begin{pmatrix} u \\ d \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \exp(-i\vec{\tau} \cdot \theta) \psi$ $m_u, m_d \ll \Lambda$
 \uparrow Pauli matrices $\det = 0$

3 θ 's : θ^a

$$J_\mu^a = \sum_i \bar{\psi}_i \gamma_\mu \tau^a \psi_i = \bar{\psi} \gamma_\mu \tau^a \psi$$

Flavor SU(3)

$$\psi = \begin{pmatrix} u \\ d \\ s \end{pmatrix} \quad m_u, m_d, m_s \ll \Lambda$$

$$J_\mu^A = \bar{\psi} \gamma_\mu \lambda^A \psi$$

Heavy Quark Symmetry

$$m_c, m_b \rightarrow \infty \quad (\gg \Lambda)$$

$$\psi = \begin{pmatrix} c \uparrow \\ c \downarrow \\ b \uparrow \\ b \downarrow \end{pmatrix}$$

U(2) flavor & SU(2) spin
 \rightarrow U(4) symmetry

Chiral Symmetry

$$m_u, m_d \rightarrow 0 \quad SU(2)_L \times SU(2)_R$$

$\theta_L^a \quad \theta_R^a$

$$\psi_L = \begin{pmatrix} u_L \\ d_L \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \exp(-i\sigma \cdot \theta_L) \psi_L, \quad \psi_R \rightarrow \psi_R$$

$$\psi_R = \begin{pmatrix} u_R \\ d_R \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \exp(-i\sigma \cdot \theta_R) \psi_R, \quad \psi_L \rightarrow \psi_L$$

$$J_{\mu}^{aL} = \bar{\Psi}_L \gamma^{\mu} \sigma^a \Psi_L$$

$$J_{\mu}^{aR} = \bar{\Psi}_R \gamma^{\mu} \sigma^a \Psi_R$$

Spontaneously broken in QCD

$$SU(2)_L \times SU(2)_R \rightarrow SU(2)_{\text{isospin}}$$

Similar for $SU(3)_R \times SU(3)_L \rightarrow SU(3)_{\text{flavor}}$

($m_u, d, s \rightarrow 0$)

Classes of Diagrams & Generating Functions

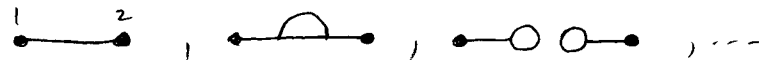
Consider $\lambda \phi^3$ theory with $\mathcal{L}(\phi)$

- Feynman graphs can be generated with

$$Z[J] = \int \mathcal{D}\phi e^{i \int d^4x (\mathcal{L} + J\phi)} \quad \text{since}$$

$$\frac{1}{Z[0]} \left(\frac{-i\delta}{\delta J(x_1)} \right) \dots \left(\frac{-i\delta}{\delta J(x_n)} \right) Z[J] \Big|_{J=0} = \frac{\int \mathcal{D}\phi \phi(x_1) \dots \phi(x_n) e^{i \int (\mathcal{L} + J\phi)}}{\int \mathcal{D}\phi e^{i \int (\mathcal{L} + J\phi)}}$$


$$= \langle 0 | T \phi(x_1) \dots \phi(x_n) | 0 \rangle$$

$n=2$ 

- Connected Feyn. Graphs are generated by $W[J]$ where

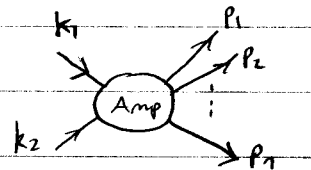
$$Z[J] / Z[0] = e^{iW[J]}$$

$$\left(\frac{-i\delta}{\delta J(x_1)} \right) \dots \left(\frac{-i\delta}{\delta J(x_n)} \right) W[J] = \langle 0 | T \phi(x_1) \dots \phi(x_n) | 0 \rangle_{\text{conn}}$$

$n=2$ 

- Observables like cross sections and decay rates are determined by S-matrix, $S = 1 + iT$

$$\langle p_1 p_2 \dots p_n | iT | k_1 k_2 \dots k_n \rangle = (2\pi)^4 \delta^{(4)}(k_1 + k_2 - p_1 - p_2 - \dots - p_n) i \mathcal{A}(k_1 k_2 \rightarrow p_1 p_2 \dots)$$

by LSZ $= (\sqrt{Z})^{2+n}$  | connected & amputated graphs

for each external line

amputated means no loops that dress single external line



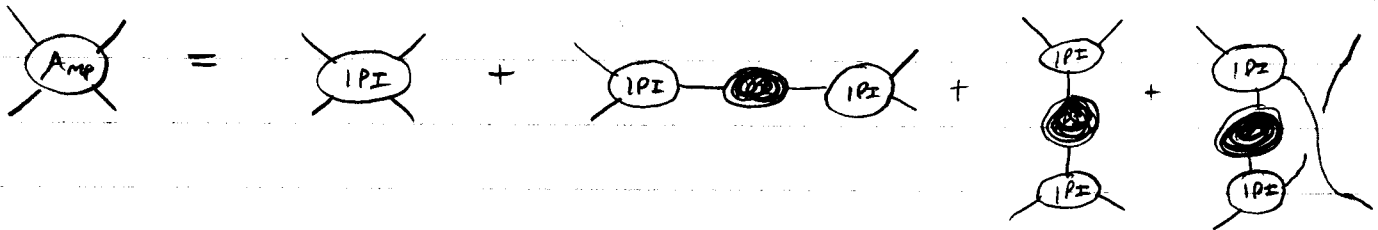
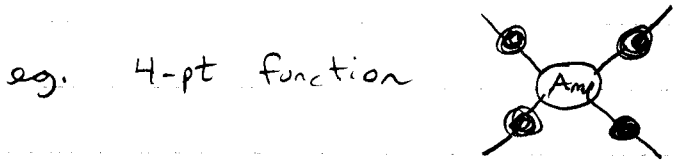
Its often convenient to use Feyn. rules that directly give it.

Here Z is residue of single particle pole. If exact, 2-pt function is connected

$$\begin{aligned}
 \text{---} \bigcirc \text{---} &= \text{---} + \text{---} \bigcirc \text{---} + \text{---} \bigcirc \text{---} \bigcirc \text{---} + \dots \\
 &= \frac{i}{p^2 - m_0^2} + \frac{i}{p^2 - m_0^2} (-i\Sigma) \frac{i}{p^2 - m_0^2} + \dots = \frac{i}{p^2 - m_0^2 - \Sigma(p^2)} \\
 &= \frac{iZ}{p^2 - m^2} + \text{regular}
 \end{aligned}$$

1PI = one-particle irreducible, graphs that do not fall apart if a single line is erased

- The 1PI graphs are the only ones we need to consider to renormalize the theory. In fact they are the basic building blocks of all other graphs



The generating function for 1PI graphs is called the effective action, $\Gamma[\varphi]$

Lets derive a relation between $\Gamma[\varphi]$ and $W[J]$

$$\Gamma[\varphi] = +\frac{1}{2} \int \frac{d^d k}{(2\pi)^d} \tilde{\varphi}(-k) (k^2 - m^2 - \epsilon(k^2)) \tilde{\varphi}(k) + \sum_{n=3}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n!} \int \frac{d^d k_1 \dots d^d k_n}{(2\pi)^d} \delta(k_1 + \dots + k_n) \underbrace{V_n(k_1, \dots, k_n)}_{\text{momentum space result for 1PI n-pt function}} \tilde{\varphi}(k_1) \dots \tilde{\varphi}(k_n)$$

momentum space result for 1PI n-pt function

- can Fourier transform to position space if desired
- Tree graphs with this action give complete scattering

Consider $Z_r[\mathcal{J}] = \int \mathcal{D}\varphi e^{i\Gamma[\varphi] + i\int d^d x \mathcal{J}\varphi} = e^{iW_r[\mathcal{J}]}$

$$W_r[\mathcal{J}] \Big|_{\text{tree graphs}} = W[\mathcal{J}]$$

To isolate tree graphs introduce \hbar , $\exp\left[\frac{i}{\hbar} (\Gamma[\varphi] + \int \mathcal{J}\varphi)\right]$

each propagator gives \hbar

" source " \hbar^{-1}

" vertex " \hbar^{-1}

$$\hbar^{\overbrace{P-E-V}^{\text{\# internal lines}}} = \hbar^{L-1} \underbrace{1}_{\text{\# loops}} \underbrace{1}_{\text{overall } \delta\text{-function}}$$

so $W_r[\mathcal{J}] = \sum_{L=0}^{\infty} \hbar^{L-1} W_r^{(L)}[\mathcal{J}]$

and $\hbar \rightarrow 0$ isolates $L=0$, tree graphs

For $\hbar \rightarrow 0$ use stationary phase approx for path integral

$\rightarrow \frac{\delta \Gamma[\varphi]}{\delta \varphi(x)} = -\mathcal{J}(x)$ quantum eqn of motion

let $\varphi_{\mathcal{J}}(x)$ be the solution, then

$$Z_r[\mathcal{J}] = \exp\left(\frac{i}{\hbar} (\underbrace{\Gamma[\varphi_{\mathcal{J}}]}_{\text{tree's}} + \int d^d x \mathcal{J}\varphi_{\mathcal{J}}) + \mathcal{O}(\hbar^0)\right)$$

so $W[\mathcal{J}] = \Gamma[\varphi_{\mathcal{J}}] + \int d^d x \mathcal{J}(x) \varphi_{\mathcal{J}}(x)$

Legendre Transform

so

$$\begin{aligned} \langle 0 | \phi(x) | 0 \rangle_J &= \frac{\delta W[J]}{\delta J(x)} = \frac{\delta \Gamma[\phi]}{\delta J(x)} + \phi_J(x) + \int d^d y J(y) \frac{\delta \phi_J(y)}{\delta J(x)} \\ &= \int d^d y \left[\frac{\delta \Gamma[\phi]}{\delta \phi(y)} \frac{\delta \phi(y)}{\delta J(x)} + J(y) \frac{\delta \phi(y)}{\delta J(x)} \right] + \phi_J(x) \\ &= \phi_J(x) \quad , \quad \text{so } \phi_J \text{ is also vev of field operator} \end{aligned}$$

Propagator $G(x,y) = - \frac{\delta^2 W[J]}{\delta J(x) \delta J(y)} = - \frac{\delta \phi_J(y)}{\delta J(x)} \xrightarrow{FT} \frac{i}{p^2 - m^2 - \Sigma(p)}$

$\Gamma(x,y) \equiv \frac{\delta^2 \Gamma[\phi]}{\delta \phi(x) \delta \phi(y)} = - \frac{\delta J(y)}{\delta \phi_J(x)} = \text{inverse} = G^{-1}$
 propagator

\downarrow FT
 $p^2 - m^2 - \Sigma(p^2)$

Higher Pt Functions $\frac{\delta}{\delta J(x)} = \int dz' \frac{\delta \phi(z')}{\delta J(x)} \frac{\delta}{\delta \phi(z')} = - \int dz' G(x,z') \frac{\delta}{\delta \phi(z')}$

$\frac{\delta}{\delta J} = -(\text{propagator}) * \frac{\delta}{\delta \phi}$

eg. $\int dx' \frac{\delta^2 W[J]}{\delta J(x) \delta J(x')} \frac{\delta^2 \Gamma[\phi]}{\delta \phi(x') \delta \phi(y)} = \delta(x-y)$

$\frac{\delta}{\delta J(z)} : 0 = \int dx' \frac{\delta^3 W[J]}{\delta J(x) \delta J(y) \delta J(z)} G^{-1}(x',y) - \int dx' dz' G(x,x') G(z,z') \frac{\delta^3 \Gamma[\phi]}{\delta \phi(x') \delta \phi(z') \delta \phi(y)}$

so

$\frac{\delta^3 W[J]}{(\delta J)^3} = \int dx' dy' dz' G \cdot G \cdot G \frac{\delta^3 \Gamma}{(\delta \phi)^3}$



Chapter 2 The Renormalization Group

Goals

- ① Improve our understanding of renormalizable QFT ($\dim \mathcal{O} \leq 4 =$ spacetime dim.) by showing that it is (most often) the low energy limit of QFT with no restrictions on operator dimensions
- ② Understand why quantum fluctuations at short distances (large momenta Λ) only effect the value of a few parameters $m(\Lambda), g(\Lambda), \dots$ in renormalizable QFT (or at low energies)
- ③ Explore and exploit the scheme dependence of coupling constants (renormalization schemes). Renormalization Group Equations (RGE)
- ④ Use RGE to avoid a breakdown of perturbation theory due to large logs, utilizing a smart definition of couplings (eg. $\alpha \ln(q^2/m_e^2)$, for $q^2 \gg m_e^2$ in QED)

Or equivalently, what is the most useful & physically reasonable definition " $\alpha(q^2)$ " for a problem dominated by the scale q^2 .

①, ② are Wilsonian R.G., ④ is Gell-Mann Low R.G.

In Lecture we'll build on material covered in QFT-II (eg. ① & ②, QED, $\overline{MS} \rightarrow$ QCD). These Lecture Notes include background material as well.

Wilsonian Point of View

QFT should be regarded as an effective field theory valid in certain range of energies with a finite physical UV cutoff Λ_0 (imposing $PE^2 \leq \Lambda_0^2$)

[For $\mathcal{L}_{SM}^{\Lambda_0}$ this cutoff might be scale of quantum gravity or a heavy particle we have not seen.]

Take Λ_0 seriously.

eg. non-renormalizable massless QED

$$\mathcal{L}_{QED}^{\Lambda_0} = -\frac{1}{4} F^{\mu\nu} F_{\mu\nu} + \bar{\Psi} i \not{\partial} \Psi + \frac{g_5}{\Lambda_0} \bar{\Psi} \sigma^{\mu\nu} F_{\mu\nu} \Psi + \frac{g_6}{\Lambda_0^2} (\bar{\Psi} \Psi)^2 + \dots \propto \# \text{ of terms}$$

$g_{5,6}$ dimless, Λ_0 dim-1 constant

$$\sigma(e^+e^- \rightarrow e^+e^-) \sim \frac{\alpha^2}{E^2} + \frac{\alpha g_5^2}{\Lambda_0^2} + \dots$$

$$\propto \left| \text{tree}^{ee} \right|^2 + \left| \text{tree}^{g_5} \right|^2 + \dots$$

$\sum_{\text{pol}} \text{tree}^{ee} + \text{tree}^{g_5}$
vanishes by chirality

For $E \ll \Lambda_0$ g_5, g_6, \dots are irrelevant! & we call operators with $d > 4$ irrelevant operators

mass scale of irrelevant operators defines what "low" means in ①

① says $\left(\mathcal{L}_{QED}^{\Lambda_0} \right)_{E \ll \Lambda_0} = \mathcal{L}_{QED} + \mathcal{O}\left(\frac{E}{\Lambda_0}\right)$

[This example was tree level, but ① is true with loops See 8.324 or lecture notes included at end of this chapter.]

We should write down all interactions consistent with symmetries of the theory.

- For $E \ll \Lambda_0$, $\mathcal{L}_{SM}^{\Lambda_0}$ will look like \mathcal{L}_{SM} .
- We can constrain Λ_0 with measurements
eg. our $\frac{g_5}{\Lambda_0}$ term in $\mathcal{L}_{e\bar{e}\gamma}^{\Lambda_0}$ contributes a $\frac{4g_5}{\Lambda_0}$

to electron magnetic moment, SM calculated value agrees to $10^{-10} e/2m_e (!)$, so $\Lambda_0/g_5 \geq 8 \times 10^{10} \text{ Me} = 4 \times 10^7 \text{ GeV}$
(naturalness $g_5 \sim g_6 \sim 1$)

[Note: in SM $\Phi \sigma^{\mu\nu} F_{\mu\nu} \Psi$ is not consistent with $SU_C(2)$ gauge symmetry]
More "Wilson" later.

Teasing Physics out of UV divergences

- Goals: • Regularization & Renormalization, two different things
- understand scheme dependence
 - understand " μ " in dim. reg.

Regularization: cutoff on UV loop momenta (dim. reg., Λ , Pauli-Villars)

Renormalization: pick a scheme to give definite meaning to parameters in \mathcal{L}

$$\begin{aligned} \text{eg. } \mathcal{L} &= \frac{1}{2} (\partial_\mu \phi_0)^2 - \frac{1}{2} M_0^2 \phi_0^2 - \frac{1}{4!} \lambda_0 \phi_0^4 = \mathcal{L}[\phi_0, M_0, \lambda_0] \\ &\quad \uparrow \text{bare} \\ &= \mathcal{L}[\phi, m, \lambda] + \frac{1}{2} \delta z (\partial_\mu \phi)^2 - \frac{1}{2} \delta m \phi^2 - \frac{\delta \lambda}{4!} \phi^4 \\ &\quad \uparrow \text{ren. field} \quad \quad \quad \uparrow \text{counterterms} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \phi_0 &= z^{1/2} \phi, \quad \delta z = z - 1 \\ \delta m &= M_0^2 z - m^2 \\ \delta \lambda &= \lambda_0 z^2 - \lambda \end{aligned}$$

[δ 's remove UV div., but also remove finite terms, need way to specify these]

On-shell Ren. Scheme

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 \text{---} \textcircled{\text{IPZ}} \text{---} \Big|_{p^2=m^2} = 0 & \text{fixes } \delta m & \frac{d}{dp^2} \text{---} \textcircled{\text{IPZ}} \text{---} \Big|_{p^2=m^2} = 0 \\
 & & \text{fixes } \delta z \\
 \begin{array}{c} p_1 \rightarrow \\ p_2 \rightarrow \end{array} \textcircled{\text{IPZ}} \begin{array}{c} \rightarrow p_3 \\ \rightarrow p_4 \end{array} \Big|_{s=t=u=\frac{4}{3}m^2} = -i\lambda & \text{fixes } \delta \lambda & \begin{array}{l} s=(p_1+p_3)^2 \\ t=(p_1-p_3)^2 \\ u=(p_1-p_4)^2 \end{array}
 \end{array}$$

(can use dim. reg. or cutoff ; same result for observables $\sigma(E, m^2, \lambda)$.)

Recall

$$\begin{aligned}
 \text{---} \times \text{---} + \text{---} \times \text{---} + \text{---} \times \text{---} & \stackrel{\text{cutoff}}{=} \frac{i\lambda^2}{32\pi^2} \int_0^1 dx \left[\ln \left(\frac{\Lambda^2}{m^2 - x(1-x)s - i0} \right) + (s \rightarrow t) + (s \rightarrow u) - 3 \right] \\
 & \stackrel{\text{dim. reg.}}{=} \frac{i\lambda^2}{32\pi^2} \int_0^1 dx \left[\frac{1}{\epsilon} + \ln \left(\frac{1}{m^2 - x(1-x)s} \right) + \dots + B \right]
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{---} \times \text{---} = -i\delta\lambda \quad \leftarrow d=4-2\epsilon \text{ dimensions}$$

$$\delta\lambda = \frac{\lambda^2}{32\pi^2} \begin{cases} \left[3 \ln \left(\frac{\Lambda^2}{m^2} \right) + A - 3 \right] & \text{cutoff} \\ \left[\frac{3}{\epsilon} + 3 \ln \left(\frac{1}{m^2} \right) + A + B \right] & \text{dim. reg.} \end{cases} \quad \begin{array}{l} A, B \text{ are} \\ \text{numbers} \end{array}$$

Sum is

$$A^{\text{ren}} = \frac{i\lambda^2}{32\pi^2} \int_0^1 dx \left[\ln \left(\frac{m^2}{m^2 - x(1-x)s} \right) + (s \rightarrow t) + (s \rightarrow u) - A \right]$$

[$Z = 1 + O(\lambda^4)$ in ϕ^4 , so irrelevant here]

same for both regulators

Now: $\ln(1/m^2)$ might bother you

In dim. reg. dimension of fields and couplings changes.

$$\int^d x \quad (\partial_\mu \phi \partial^\mu \phi) \quad [\phi] = 1 - \epsilon$$

$$\int^d x \quad \lambda \phi^4 \quad [\lambda] = 2\epsilon$$

$$\text{write } \lambda = \mu^{2\epsilon} \lambda(\mu) \quad \left(\text{or } \lambda_0 = \mu^{2\epsilon} \lambda(\mu) Z_\lambda \right)$$

\uparrow dimensionless. later

- Last Time

ϕ^4 On-shell Renormalization Scheme

- defines mass m and coupling λ , and fixes field normalization

$$- \textcircled{1PI} \Big|_{p^2=m^2} = 0 = \left(\frac{\Omega}{X} + \frac{\delta m}{X} + \dots \right) \Big|_{p^2=m^2} \quad \text{fixes } \delta m$$

$$\frac{d}{dp^2} - \textcircled{1PI} \Big|_{p^2=m^2} = 0 \quad \text{fixes } \delta z \quad \left(\text{e 1-loop } z=1, \delta z=0 \right)$$

$$\lambda_0 = \lambda + \delta\lambda$$

$$\begin{matrix} p_1 & & p_3 \\ & \swarrow & \searrow \\ & \textcircled{1PI} & \\ & \swarrow & \searrow \\ p_2 & & p_4 \end{matrix} \Big|_{\substack{s=t=u = \frac{4}{3} m^2 \\ (s+t+u = 4m^2)}} = -i\lambda = \left(X + \underbrace{\text{X} + \text{X} + \frac{\delta\lambda}{X} + \dots}_{=0} \right) \Big|_{(\dots)}$$

One-Loop $\phi\phi \rightarrow \phi\phi$

$$A^{\text{ren}} = \text{X} + \text{X} + \text{X} + \frac{\delta\lambda}{X}$$

$$= \frac{i\lambda^2}{32\pi^2} \int_0^1 dx \left[\ln \left(\frac{m^2}{m^2 - x(1-x)s} \right) + (s \rightarrow t) + (s \rightarrow u) - A \right]$$

same for dim. reg & with a cutoff regulator [more in section]

Dim. Reg. Extend space time dimension to $d = 4 - 2\epsilon$ dimensions,

$$\int \frac{d^d k}{k^4} \sim \frac{dk k^{3-2\epsilon}}{k^4} \quad \text{so } \epsilon > 0 \text{ makes it convergent in UV for } k \rightarrow \infty.$$

action $\int d^d x \mathcal{L}$ is dimensionless, look at mass dimension

$$[\partial_\mu \phi \partial^\mu \phi] = +d \quad \text{so } [\phi] = 1 - \epsilon$$

$$[\lambda \phi^4] = +d \quad \text{so } [\lambda] = 2\epsilon$$

Introduce dimensionless coupling $\lambda(\mu)$:

$$\lambda = \mu^{2\epsilon} \lambda(\mu) \quad \text{or} \quad \lambda_0 = \mu^{2\epsilon} \lambda(\mu) Z_\lambda$$

\uparrow
in On-shell Scheme, this is part of regulator, not in A^{ren}
in \overline{ms} (later) it will play a role for the scheme.

Note:
$$\delta\lambda = \frac{\lambda^2}{32\pi^2} \left[\frac{1}{\epsilon} + \ln \frac{1}{m^2} + \dots \right]$$

$$\delta\lambda = \frac{\mu^{2\epsilon} \lambda^2(\mu)}{32\pi^2} \left[\frac{1}{\epsilon} + \ln \frac{\mu^2}{m^2} + \dots \right]$$

\uparrow
dim = 2 ϵ

} either way, same A^{ren} , $\delta\lambda$ is μ indep. here

Suppose $s, t, u \gg m^2$, then $A^{ren} \sim \lambda^2 \ln\left(\frac{m^2}{s}\right) + \dots$
a large log which can potentially spoil λ -expansion

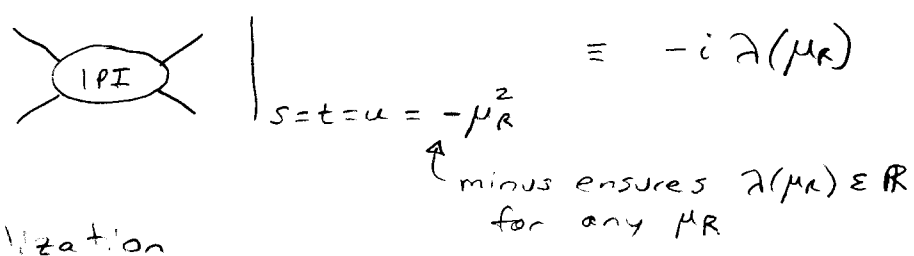
Its natural here to consider $m \rightarrow 0$, but both A^{ren} & $\lambda = \lambda_0 + \frac{\lambda_0^2}{32\pi^2} \left[3 \ln \frac{\Lambda^2}{m^2} + \dots \right]$ blow up.

So $\sigma(s, x, \lambda, m^2) = s^{D/2} \sigma[x, \lambda, m^2/s]$ does not have a good $m^2 \rightarrow 0$ limit

\uparrow observable dim-D \uparrow $x = \frac{t}{s}, \frac{u}{s}$

? Can we change λ defn to make $m \rightarrow 0$ OK?

OffShell Momentum
Subtraction Scheme " μ_R "



μ_R = arbitrary renormalization scale
(different μ_R = different schemes)

Tree $X = -i\lambda = -i\lambda(\mu_R)$

One-Loop set $(\text{tadpole} + \text{tadpole} + \text{tadpole} + \text{tadpole}) |_{s,t,u=-\mu_R^2} = 0$

$\Rightarrow \delta\lambda = \frac{\lambda(\mu_R)^2}{32\pi^2} \int_0^1 dx \left[3 \ln\left(\frac{\Lambda^2}{m^2 + x(1-x)\mu_R^2}\right) + \dots \right]$

\uparrow good $m \rightarrow 0$ limit

$$A^{\text{ren}} \Big|_{m \rightarrow 0} = \frac{i \lambda^2(\mu_R)}{32\pi^2} \int_0^1 dx \left[\ln\left(\frac{\mu_R^2}{-x(1-x)s}\right) + \dots \right]$$

$$\sigma(s, x, \lambda(\mu_R), m^2, \mu_R^2) = s^{0/2} \sigma(x, \lambda(\mu_R), \frac{m^2}{s}, \frac{\mu_R^2}{s})$$

has good $m \rightarrow 0$ limit

Freedom encoded in μ_R solves our other problem. For $\mu_R \approx s$ A^{ren} & σ have no large logs, just $\ln\left(\frac{\mu_R^2}{s}\right)$ so perturbation theory, $\lambda \ln \frac{\mu_R^2}{s} \ll \lambda^2$, is OK.

Relate Schemes

$$\lambda_0 z^2 = (\lambda + s\lambda)^{0/2} = (\lambda + s\lambda)^{\mu_R}$$

OS to μ_R : $\lambda(\mu_R) = \lambda + s\lambda^{0/2} - s\lambda^{\mu_R}$

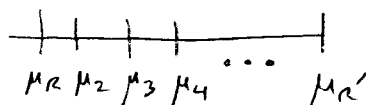
$$= \lambda + \frac{\lambda^2}{32\pi^2} \int_0^1 dx \left[3 \ln\left(\frac{m^2 + x(1-x)\mu_R^2}{m^2}\right) + \dots \right] + O(\lambda^3)$$

↑ if $\mu_R \gg m$ series may not converge

μ_R' to μ_R : $\lambda(\mu_R') = \lambda(\mu_R) + \frac{\lambda^2(\mu_R)}{32\pi^2} \int_0^1 dx \left[3 \ln\left(\frac{m^2 + x(1-x)\mu_R'^2}{m^2 + x(1-x)\mu_R^2}\right) \right] + O(\lambda^3)$

↑ here $m \rightarrow 0$ O.K.

take small steps



then series converges

Differential Method

derive a differential eqn for this

Let $\lambda(\mu_R') = G\left(\lambda(\mu_R), \frac{\mu_R'}{\mu_R}, \frac{m}{\mu_R}\right)$

$$\mu_R' \frac{d}{d\mu_R'} \lambda(\mu_R') = \frac{\mu_R'}{\mu_R} \frac{d}{dz} G\left(\lambda(\mu_R), z, \frac{m}{\mu_R}\right) \Big|_{z = \mu_R'/\mu_R}$$

set $\mu_R' = \mu_R$:

$$\mu_R \frac{d}{d\mu_R} \lambda(\mu_R) = \beta\left(\lambda(\mu_R), \frac{m}{\mu_R}\right)$$

Callan-Symanzik Eqn.

where $\beta \equiv \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial z} G\left(\lambda(\mu_R), z, \frac{m}{\mu_R}\right) \right] \Big|_{z=1}$

↑ no large logs for $m \rightarrow 0$

Compute β with perturbative result for G (take $m \rightarrow 0$)
for simplicity

$$\lambda(\mu_R) = \lambda(\mu_R) + \frac{3}{32\pi^2} \lambda^2(\mu_R) \ln\left(\frac{\mu_R^2}{\mu_R^2}\right) + O(\lambda^3(\mu_R))$$

$$\beta(m \rightarrow 0) = \frac{3}{16\pi^2} \lambda^2(\mu_R) + \dots$$

β -function for
 ϕ^4 -theory

Solution $\lambda(\mu_R) = \frac{-16\pi^2}{3 \ln(\mu_R/\Lambda)}$

Λ = integration
constant

Thus $\frac{1}{\lambda(\mu_R)} = \frac{1}{\lambda(\mu_R')} - \frac{3}{16\pi^2} \ln \frac{\mu_R}{\mu_R'}$

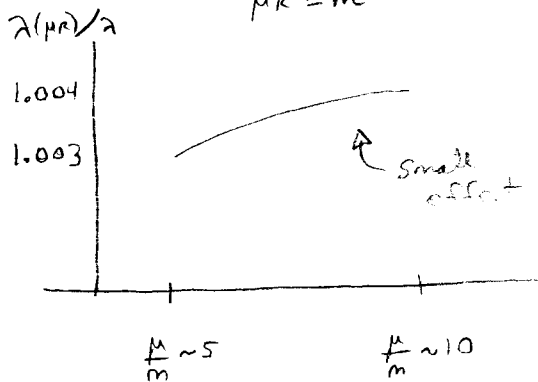
$$\lambda(\mu_R) = \frac{\lambda(\mu_R')}{1 - \frac{3}{16\pi^2} \lambda(\mu_R') \ln \frac{\mu_R}{\mu_R'}}$$

This result sums the large logs between μ_R' & μ_R .

Relation to OS-scheme

Lets cheat a bit (we'll see how much momentum) and state

that $\lambda(\mu_R') = \bar{\lambda}$ when $\mu_R' = m$. Then $\lambda(\mu_R) = \frac{\bar{\lambda}}{1 - \frac{3\bar{\lambda}}{16\pi^2} \ln \mu_R/m}$



Expanding for $\lambda \ln \mu_R'/m \ll 1$,
 $\lambda(\mu_R) = \bar{\lambda} + \frac{3\bar{\lambda}^2}{16\pi^2} \ln \frac{\mu_R'}{m} + O(\bar{\lambda}^3)$

This agrees with our earlier relation
between OS & μ_R scheme only if
 $\mu_R' \gg m$.

Note: here $\Lambda \approx m \exp\left(\frac{16\pi^2}{3\bar{\lambda}}\right)$ is enormous. $\left(\bar{\lambda} = 1, \frac{16\pi^2}{3} \approx 10^{22}\right)$

Our coupling, $\lambda(\mu_R)$, blows up at $\mu_R \approx \Lambda$, but since
 Λ is clearly larger than our Wilsonian cutoff Λ_0
(and M_{plank}) we shouldn't worry about it.

QED

[review, establish notation, offshell scheme & mass in β]

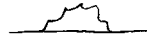
$$\mathcal{L} = \bar{\Psi} (i\not{\partial} - m) \Psi - \frac{1}{4} F_{\mu\nu} F^{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2\xi} (\partial \cdot A)^2 + \text{counterterms}$$

\swarrow renormalized fields
 \nwarrow covariant gauge fixing $\xi=1$ is Feyn gauge

Here

bare

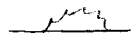
$$\Psi_0 = z_\Psi^{1/2} \Psi$$



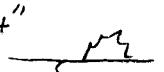
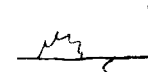
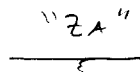
$$A_0^\mu = z_A^{1/2} A^\mu$$



$$m_0 = (m - \delta m) z_\Psi^{-1}$$



$$e_0 = z_e e$$



$$\xi_0 = z_A \xi$$

not truncated, a schematic for effect of IPI subgraphs

$$\bar{\Psi}_0 e_0 A_0 \Psi_0 = \underbrace{z_\Psi z_A^{1/2} z_e}_{z_1} \bar{\Psi} e A \Psi$$

$$z_e = \underbrace{z_1 z_\Psi^{-1} z_A^{-1/2}}_{=1 \text{ to all orders by}} = z_A^{-1/2}$$

(true for any scheme consistent with gauge symm.)

Ward Identity & (review is given on subsequent pages)

$$e_0 A_0 = e A$$

Calculate

$$\underbrace{\text{ren. fields}}_{\text{diagram}} = \frac{z_A^{-1}}{1 - \Pi_0(q^2)} \frac{(-i)}{q^2} \left(g_{\mu\nu} - \frac{q_\mu q_\nu}{q^2} \right) - \frac{i}{q^4} \xi q^\mu q^\nu$$

$$\equiv \frac{1}{1 - \Pi(q^2)}$$

Renormalization schemes define "e", "m" and fix $\delta m, z_\Psi, z_A$ (regulator dependent div terms and finite terms)

Ward-Takahashi Identities

Gauge symmetry implies non-trivial relations between/on correlation functions.

Consider QED generating function

↙ gauge fixing

$$Z[J, \eta, \bar{\eta}] = \int \mathcal{D}A \mathcal{D}\psi \mathcal{D}\bar{\psi} \exp \left[i \int d^4x \left(-\frac{1}{4} F^{\mu\nu} F_{\mu\nu} + \bar{\psi} (i\not{\partial} - m) \psi - \frac{1}{2\xi} (\partial_\mu A^\mu)^2 + J^\mu A_\mu + \bar{\eta} \psi + \bar{\psi} \eta \right) \right]$$

correlators from

$$A_\mu: -i \delta / \delta J^\mu$$

$$\psi: -i \delta / \delta \bar{\eta}$$

$$\bar{\psi}: +i \delta / \delta \eta$$

eg. $\langle 0 | T \psi(x) \bar{\psi}(y) | 0 \rangle = \left(-i \frac{\delta}{\delta \bar{\eta}(x)} \right) \left(-i \frac{\delta}{\delta \eta(y)} \right) \frac{Z[J, \eta, \bar{\eta}]}{Z[0,0,0]} \Big|_{J=\eta=\bar{\eta}=0}$

$$\frac{Z[J, \eta, \bar{\eta}]}{Z[0,0,0]} = e^{iW[J, \eta, \bar{\eta}]}$$

A generating function for connected graphs

Physical Results are gauge invariant, $\delta Z[J, \eta, \bar{\eta}] = 0$

$$A'_\mu = A_\mu + \frac{1}{e} \partial_\mu \alpha \quad \delta A_\mu = \frac{1}{e} \partial_\mu \alpha$$

$$\psi' = e^{-i\alpha} \psi \quad \delta \psi' = -i\alpha \psi$$

$$\bar{\psi}' = \bar{\psi} e^{i\alpha} \quad \delta \bar{\psi}' = i\alpha \bar{\psi}$$

Change variable in path integral to $\{A', \psi', \bar{\psi}'\}$ and expand to first order in $\alpha(x)$

$$0 = \delta Z = \int \mathcal{D}A \mathcal{D}\psi \mathcal{D}\bar{\psi} e^{i(\dots)} \int d^4x \left(-\frac{1}{e\xi} (\partial_\mu A^\mu) \partial^2 \alpha + \frac{1}{e} J^\mu \partial_\mu \alpha - i\alpha (\bar{\eta} \psi - \bar{\psi} \eta) \right)$$

Int by parts & pull out $\int d^4x \alpha(x)$ & mult by $(-e)$

$$\int [\mathcal{D}A \mathcal{D}\psi] e^{i(\dots)} \left(\frac{1}{\xi} \partial^2 \partial_\mu A^\mu + \partial^\mu J_\mu + ie (\bar{\eta} \psi - \bar{\psi} \eta) \right) = 0$$

$$\left[\frac{-i}{\xi} \partial^2 \partial_\mu \frac{\delta}{\delta J^\mu} + \partial^\mu J_\mu + e \left(\bar{\eta} \frac{\delta}{\delta \bar{\eta}} - \eta \frac{\delta}{\delta \eta} \right) \right] Z[J, \eta, \bar{\eta}] = 0$$

$$\frac{1}{\epsilon_0} \partial^2 \partial^\mu \frac{\delta W}{\delta J^\mu} + \partial_\mu J^\mu + ie \left(\bar{\eta} \frac{\delta W}{\delta \bar{\eta}} - \eta \frac{\delta W}{\delta \eta} \right) = 0$$

Problem Set: Implications for photon propagator

↑ L3
↓ L4

Ward Identity for 1PI Graphs

$$\Gamma[A, \psi, \bar{\psi}] = \underbrace{W[J, \eta, \bar{\eta}]}_{\text{classical sources}} - \int d^4x (\bar{\eta} \psi + \bar{\psi} \eta + J^\mu A_\mu)$$

$$\frac{\delta \Gamma}{\delta A_\mu(x)} = -J^\mu(x), \quad \frac{\delta \Gamma}{\delta \psi(x)} = +\bar{\eta}(x), \quad \frac{\delta \Gamma}{\delta \bar{\psi}(x)} = -\eta(x)$$

$$\frac{\delta W}{\delta J^\mu(x)} = A^\mu(x), \quad \frac{\delta W}{\delta \bar{\eta}(x)} = -\psi(x), \quad \frac{\delta W}{\delta \eta(x)} = +\bar{\psi}(x)$$

so

$$\frac{1}{\epsilon_0} \partial^2 \partial^\mu A_\mu(x) - \partial_\mu \frac{\delta \Gamma}{\delta A_\mu(x)} + ie \left(\psi(x) \frac{\delta \Gamma}{\delta \psi(x)} - \bar{\psi}(x) \frac{\delta \Gamma}{\delta \bar{\psi}(x)} \right) = 0$$

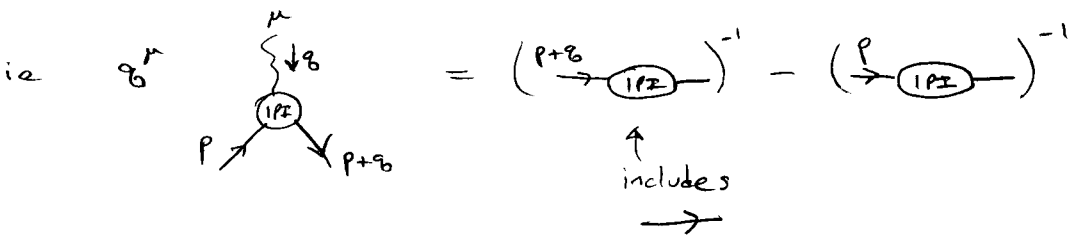
Simplest ward identity for interactions

take $\frac{\delta}{\delta \bar{\psi}(x_1)} \frac{\delta}{\delta \psi(x_2)}$:

$$-\partial_\mu^x \frac{\delta^2 \Gamma}{\delta \bar{\psi}(x_1) \delta \psi(x_2) \delta A_\mu(x)} = -ie \delta(x-x_2) \frac{\delta^2 \Gamma}{\delta \bar{\psi}(x_1) \delta \psi(x_2)} + ie \delta(x-x_1) \frac{\delta^2 \Gamma}{\delta \bar{\psi}(x_1) \delta \psi(x_2)}$$

Fourier Transform, pull out $\delta^4(p'-p-q)$

$$g^\mu \Gamma_\mu(p, q, p+q) = S_F^{-1}(p+q) - S_F^{-1}(p)$$



$g^\mu \rightarrow 0$

$$\Gamma_\mu(p, 0, p) = \frac{\partial S_F^{-1}(p)}{\partial p^\mu}$$

tree level: $\gamma_\mu = \frac{Z}{Z_P} (\not{p} - m) = \gamma_\mu \quad \checkmark$

one-loop: $g_\mu \frac{\text{diagram with loop}}{\text{diagram with loop}} = \frac{Z}{Z_P} \frac{\text{diagram with loop}}{\text{diagram with loop}}$

This implies $Z_1 = Z_\psi$ (on-shell scheme, or \overline{MS} scheme, ...)



the renormalization constants in QED are related such that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}^{\text{ct}} &= (Z_\psi - 1) \bar{\psi} (i\not{\partial} - m) \psi - (Z_1 - 1) \bar{\psi} e A \psi + \dots \\ &= (Z_\psi - 1) \bar{\psi} (i\not{\partial} - m) \psi + \dots \end{aligned}$$

end
Aside

On-shell Scheme

where $d = \frac{1}{137}$

Want  $\Big|_{q^2=0} = -ie\gamma^\mu$. Since $ze = z_A^{-1/2}$ we can equivalently impose condition on 

$$\text{as } q^2 \rightarrow 0 \quad \Big| = \frac{(-i)}{q^2} (g_{\mu\nu} - \frac{q_\mu q_\nu}{q^2}) - i \frac{2 q_\mu q_\nu}{q^2}$$

so no residue "else" in this scheme

Want $\pi(q^2=0) = 0$.

$$z_A = [1 - \pi_0(0)]^{-1}$$

Imposing this we find

mOm

$$\begin{aligned} \pi(q^2) &= \frac{e^2}{2\pi^2} \int_0^1 dx \, x(1-x) \ln\left(\frac{m^2 - q^2 x(1-x)}{m^2}\right) + O(e^4) \\ z_A &= 1 - \frac{e^2(\mu)}{12\pi^2} \left[\frac{1}{\epsilon} + \ln \frac{\mu^2}{m^2} \right] + O(e^4) \end{aligned}$$

Comments • $e_0 = ze e = z_e \mu^\epsilon e(\mu)$ in dim. reg.


$$d = 4 - 2\epsilon$$

Here μ is just convenience for dimensionality in z_A , but has no physical significance • $\mu \frac{d}{d\mu} z_A = 0$
 $\mu \frac{d}{d\mu} e = 0$, coupling $\overset{\text{here}}{\lambda}$ is constant

- $\lim_{m \rightarrow 0} \pi(q^2)$ diverges $\iff \pi(q^2)$ has large log, $\ln(q^2/m^2)$, for $q^2 \gg m^2$

The mass of ψ plays an important role in definition of on-shell scheme, and stops us from taking the massless limit.

Offshell Momentum Subtraction ("μR") scheme

 $\Big|_{g^2 = -\mu_R^2} = \left(\frac{-i g^{\mu\nu}}{g^2} + g^\mu g^\nu \text{ term} \right)_{g^2 \rightarrow -\mu_R^2}$

Now $Z_A^{-1}(\mu_R) = 1 - \Pi_0(-\mu_R^2) = Z_A^{-1}(1 - \Pi(-\mu_R^2))$
 \uparrow μR-scheme $\qquad\qquad\qquad \uparrow$ on-shell scheme

bare $e_0 = Z_A^{-1/2}(\mu_R) e(\mu_R) = Z_A^{-1/2} e$

$e(\mu_R) = \left[\frac{Z_A(\mu_R)}{Z_A} \right]^{1/2} e$ perturbative (mass dependent) relation between schemes
 $e(\mu_R) = e + e^3 [\dots] + \dots$

find $Z_A(\mu_R) = 1 - \frac{e^2(\mu_R)}{12\pi^2} \left[\frac{1}{\epsilon} - \int_0^1 dx \ln(m^2 + \mu_R^2 x(1-x)) \right]$

β-function

$\beta = \mu_R \frac{d}{d\mu_R} e(\mu_R) = Z_A^{1/2} \underbrace{Z_A^{-1/2} \mu_R \frac{d}{d\mu_R} Z_A^{1/2}}_{\gamma(A)} e_0 = e(\mu_R) \gamma(A)$
 $= \frac{e(\mu_R)^3}{2\pi^2} \int_0^1 dx \frac{x^2(1-x)^2 \mu_R^2}{m^2 + \mu_R^2 x(1-x)}$ ← have not taken m → 0 here

- (i) $\mu_R \gg m$ $\beta = \frac{e(\mu_R)^3}{12\pi^2}$ usually called QED β-function
- (ii) $\mu_R \ll m$ $\beta = \frac{e(\mu_R)^3}{60\pi^2} \frac{\mu_R^2}{m^2}$

- Smooth through $\mu_R = m$, and connects smoothly to on-shell coupling $e(\mu_R = 0) = e$
- $m \rightarrow 0$ limit exists for $\Pi(g^2)$ in this scheme, get $\ln(\mu_R^2/g^2)$ rather than $\ln(m^2/g^2)$
- For $m \rightarrow \infty$ (Non-relativistic limit) get $\beta = 0$, $e(\mu_R) = e$ the on-shell "e" is charge we use in NR-Quantum Mechanics

- running coupling $e(\mu_R)$. Integrals are cutoff at scale $\sim \mu_R$ and changing μ_R changes range of d.o.f. that are taken into account in integrations.
- to calculate at " q^2 " we should get rid of d.o.f. at scales $\gg q^2$, and hence take $\mu_R^2 \approx q^2$, which minimizes the log
- [coupling depends on scale you probe]

Solutions: General

$$\alpha(\mu_R) = \frac{\alpha}{1 - \frac{2\alpha}{3\pi} f(\mu_R/m)}$$

↑ function with properties mentioned above

$\mu_R \gg m$ gives $\alpha(\mu_R) = \frac{\alpha}{1 - \frac{2\alpha}{3\pi} \ln(\mu_R/m)}$

QED $\alpha(\mu_R)$ runs slowly $\alpha \approx \frac{1}{137}$, $\alpha(\mu_R = m_W) \approx \frac{1}{128}$

Note: here rescaling function from pg 24 is

$$G^\wedge(e(\mu_R), \frac{\mu_R'}{\mu_R}, \frac{m}{\mu_R}) = \left[\frac{Z_\wedge(\mu_R')}{Z_\wedge(\mu_R)} \right]^{1/2} = \left[\frac{1 - \pi(-\mu_R'^2)}{1 - \pi(-\mu_R^2)} \right]^{-1/2}$$

$$= 1 + \frac{e(\mu_R)^2}{4\pi^2} \int_0^1 dx \ x(1-x) \ln \left(\frac{m^2 + \mu_R'^2 x(1-x)}{m^2 + \mu_R^2 x(1-x)} \right) + \dots$$

where $e(\mu_R') = G^\wedge(e(\mu_R), \mu_R'/\mu_R, m/\mu_R)$

- running coupling $e(\mu_R)$. Integrals are cutoff at scale $\sim \mu_R$ and changing μ_R changes range of d.o.f. that are taken into account in integrations.
- to calculate at " q^2 " we should get rid of d.o.f. at scales $\gg q^2$, and hence take $\mu_R^2 \approx q^2$, which minimizes the log
 [coupling depends on scale you probe]

Solutions: General $\alpha(\mu_R) = \frac{\alpha}{1 - \frac{2\alpha}{3\pi} f(\mu_R/m)}$
 ↑ function with properties mentioned above

$\mu_R \gg m$ gives $\alpha(\mu_R) = \frac{\alpha}{1 - \frac{2\alpha}{3\pi} \ln(\mu_R/m)}$

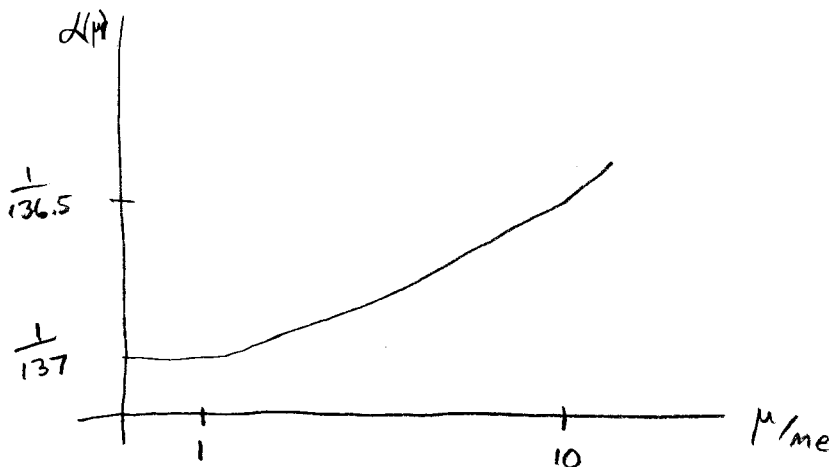
2ED $\alpha(\mu_R)$ runs slowly $\alpha \approx \frac{1}{137}$, $\alpha(\mu_R = m_W) \approx \frac{1}{128}$

Note: here rescaling function from pg 24 is

$$G^{\wedge}(e(\mu_R), \frac{\mu_R'}{\mu_R}, \frac{m}{\mu_R}) = \left[\frac{Z_{\wedge}(\mu_R')}{Z_{\wedge}(\mu_R)} \right]^{\frac{1}{2}} = \left[\frac{1 - \pi(-\mu_R'^2)}{1 - \pi(-\mu_R^2)} \right]^{-\frac{1}{2}}$$

$$= 1 + \frac{e(\mu_R)^2}{4\pi^2} \int_0^1 dx \ x(1-x) \ln\left(\frac{m^2 + \mu_R'^2 x(1-x)}{m^2 + \mu_R^2 x(1-x)} \right) + \dots$$

where $e(\mu_R') = G^{\wedge}(e(\mu_R), \mu_R'/\mu_R, m/\mu_R)$



Minimal Subtraction Scheme

- efficient method to get β, γ in dim reg.
- use μ as sliding scale (taking place of μ_R)
- simple counterterms

QED: $\int d^d x \bar{\Psi}_0 \not{A}_0 \Psi_0 e_0$ $d = 4 - 2\epsilon$
 dim: $-d$ \uparrow $\frac{3}{2} - \epsilon$ \uparrow $1 - \epsilon$ \rightarrow so $[e_0] = \epsilon$

$e_0 = Z_e \mu^\epsilon e(\mu)$

$[e(\mu)] = 0$

$e_0, Z_e, e(\mu)$ all depend on d

Laurent Series

$\mu^{-\epsilon} e_0(d) = e(\mu, d) \left(1 + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{a_k(e(\mu, d))}{\epsilon^k} \right)$
 \uparrow
 analytic

Z_e only has pole terms and no explicit $\ln \mu$'s

Differentiate $\mu^d/d\mu$ & equate powers ϵ^k
 $\mathcal{O}(\epsilon^{-1})$ & $\mathcal{O}(\epsilon^0)$ terms give

$e = e(\mu, d)$

$\beta(e(\mu, d), d) \equiv \mu^d/d\mu e(\mu, d) = -\epsilon e + e^2 d/de a_1(e)$

\uparrow Only simple pole term!

Only divergent part of graphs!!

Aside Proof: Let $\dot{a}_k = d/de a_k$, then $\mu^d/d\mu$ gives $- \epsilon \left[e + e \sum_k \frac{a_k(e)}{\epsilon^k} \right] = \beta(e, d) \left(1 + \sum_k \frac{a_k(e)}{\epsilon^k} \right) + e \sum_k \frac{\dot{a}_k(e) \beta(e, d)}{\epsilon^k}$ (*)

β analytic: LHS at most ϵ^1 , so $\beta(e, d) = -\epsilon e + \beta(e)$

$\mathcal{O}(\epsilon^0)$ terms: $\beta(e) = -e a_1(e) + e a_1(e) + e^2 \frac{d}{de} a_1(e)$

Higher Poles give: $e^2 d/de a_{k+1} = \beta(e) d/de (e a_k)$ recursion relation

coefficients $\frac{1}{\epsilon^{k>1}}$ at some order in pert theory are given by lower order information

$d \rightarrow 4$

$$\mu \frac{d}{d\mu} e(\mu) = e^2 \frac{d}{de} e(\mu), \quad \mu \frac{d}{d\mu} \alpha(\mu) = 4\alpha^2 \frac{d}{d\alpha} a_1(\alpha)$$

$$\alpha(\mu) = \frac{e^2(\mu)}{4\pi}$$

eg. $Z_A = 1 - \frac{e^2}{12\pi^2\epsilon} + \dots$, $Z_e = 1 + \frac{e^2}{24\pi^2\epsilon} + \dots$

$$a_1 = \frac{e^2}{24\pi^2}, \quad \beta = e^2 \frac{e}{12\pi^2} = \frac{e^3}{12\pi^2} \quad \checkmark \quad \text{massless } \beta\text{-function}$$

(same as μ -scheme for $\mu R \gg m$)

\overline{MS} -scheme

$$\mu_{\overline{MS}}^2 \equiv \mu^2 \overline{MS} \frac{e^{\gamma_E}}{4\pi} \quad \text{to remove common constants}$$

typically $\frac{\Gamma(\epsilon)}{(4\pi)^{2-\epsilon}} \frac{\mu_{\overline{MS}}^{2\epsilon}}{s^\epsilon} = \frac{1}{16\pi^2} \left(\frac{1}{\epsilon} + \ln\left(\frac{\mu_{\overline{MS}}^2}{s}\right) + \mathcal{O}(\epsilon) \right)$

Comments

- In dim. reg. powers of dimensionful cutoff don't appear ($\Lambda, \Lambda^2, \dots$). Poles at $d=4$ correspond to log divergences $\frac{1}{\epsilon} + \ln(\mu^2/s) + \dots$

- $\frac{1}{\epsilon}$ coefficients give anom. dim. or β -function (any loop order) \overline{MS} or \overline{MS}

- Threshold corrections from $\mu \sim m$ are included by
 - only including light particles (mass $\leq \mu$) in β -function
 - matching for $\mu \sim m$

[More on Homework]

We must also renormalize local products of operators.

eg. $\mathcal{O}_0 = (\phi_0^2)(x)$, renormalized $\mathcal{O}(\mu) = Z^{\mathcal{O}}(\mu) \mathcal{O}_0$

$$\mu \frac{d}{d\mu} \mathcal{O}_0 = 0 \Rightarrow \mu \frac{d}{d\mu} \mathcal{O}(\mu) = \gamma^{\mathcal{O}}(\mu) \mathcal{O}(\mu)$$

anom. dim. $\gamma^{\mathcal{O}} = (Z^{\mathcal{O}})^{-1} \mu \frac{d}{d\mu} Z^{\mathcal{O}}$

MS, $\overline{\text{MS}}$: $Z^{\mathcal{O}} = 1 + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{a_k^{\mathcal{O}}(e)}{e^k}$

$$\gamma^{\mathcal{O}} = -e \frac{d}{de} a_1^{\mathcal{O}}$$

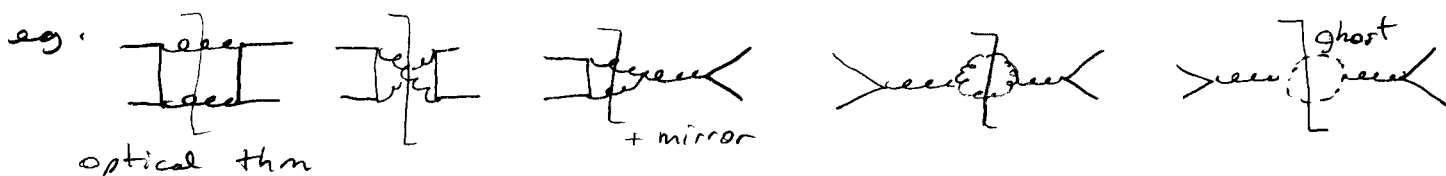
[more in section 4
on Homework]

QCD, Renorm, β -function, Asymptotic Freedom

Faddeev-Popov Gauge Fixing gave cov. gauges

$$\mathcal{L}_{QCD} = -\frac{1}{4} (F_{\mu\nu}^A)^2 + \bar{\Psi} (i\not{\partial} - m)\Psi - \frac{1}{2\xi} (\partial^\mu A_\mu^A)^2 + \bar{c}^A (-\partial^\mu D_\mu^{Ac}) c^C$$

ghosts c, \bar{c} are anti-commuting, Lorentz scalars, adjoint in color
 - negative d.o.f. that cancel unphysical timelike & longitudinal polarization states of gauge bosons

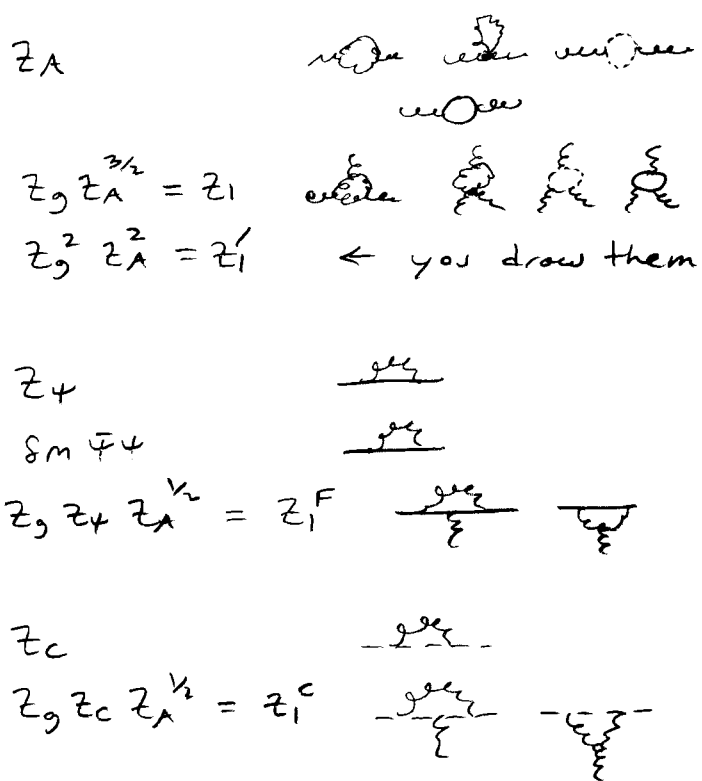


$\& \& \& \rightarrow \&\&$ only should produce transverse gluons

Renormalization

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L} = & -\frac{1}{4} (\partial_\mu A_{0\nu} - \partial_\nu A_{0\mu})^2 \\ & - g_0 f^{ABC} (\partial_\mu A_{0\nu}^A) A_0^B A_0^C \\ & - \frac{1}{4} g_0^2 (f^{EAB} A_{0\mu}^A A_{0\nu}^B) (f^{ECD} A_0^E A_0^D) \\ & + \bar{\Psi}_0 i\not{\partial} \Psi_0 \\ & - m_0 \bar{\Psi}_0 \Psi_0 \\ & + g_0 \bar{\Psi}_0 \not{A}_0 \Psi_0 \\ & - \bar{c}_0^A \partial^2 c_0^A \\ & - g_0 \bar{c}_0^A f^{ABC} \partial^\mu A_{B\mu}^0 c_0^C \\ & - \frac{1}{2\xi_0} (\partial^\mu A_{0\mu}^A)^2 \end{aligned}$$

graphs



1 \uparrow longitudinal part of propagator not altered.

where

$$A_0 = z_A^{1/2} A \qquad g_0 = z_g g$$

$$\psi_0 = z_\psi^{1/2} \psi \qquad m_0 = (m - sm) z_\psi^{-1}$$

$$C_0 = z_C^{1/2} C \qquad \zeta_0 = z_A \zeta \leftarrow \text{insures 1}$$

Interactions have the same g_0

$$z_g = \frac{g_0}{g} = z_\psi z_A^{-3/2} = z_\psi^{1/2} z_A^{-1} = z_\psi^F z_A^{-1/2} z_\psi^{-1} = z_\psi^C z_C^{-1} z_A^{1/2}$$

$\uparrow \qquad \qquad \qquad \uparrow \qquad \qquad \qquad \uparrow \qquad \qquad \qquad \uparrow$

4 different ways we could calculate z_g and then β_{QCD}

Relations can be written

$$\frac{z_\psi}{z_A} = \frac{z_\psi^F}{z_\psi} = \frac{z_\psi^C}{z_C} = \frac{z_\psi^C}{z_C} \qquad \text{Slounou-Taylor Identities}$$

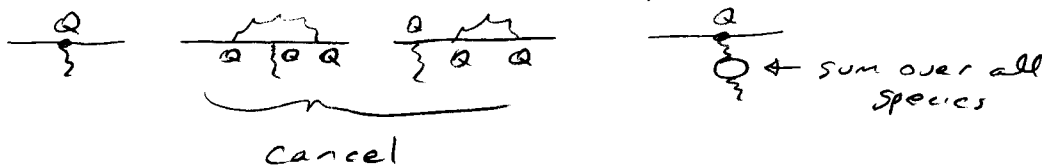
these are QCD analogs of Ward identity $z_\psi = z_C$

Better Order

Gauge Symmetry \Rightarrow S.T. Identities \Rightarrow equality of g couplings in QCD

Analogy in U(1) case: renormalized coupling $e = \frac{z_\psi}{z_A^{1/2}} e_0 = z_A^{1/2} e_0$

Does not depend on species of fermion



In QCD things are more complicated

- $z_\psi^F \neq z_\psi$, z_A is gauge dependent

- but first two terms of $\beta(g) = b_0 g^3 + b_1 g^5 + \dots$ are gauge independent. In \overline{MS} full $\beta(g)$ is.

- A non-circular derivation of S.T. identities requires studying BRST symmetry of gauge-fixed action [Reading]

\overline{MS} $\beta_{QCD} = \mu \frac{d}{d\mu} g(\mu) = g^2 \frac{d}{dg} a_1(g)$ $Z_g = 1 + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{a_k}{\epsilon^k}$

compute Z_1^F, Z_3, Z_2 to get a_1 [Peskin 16.5]

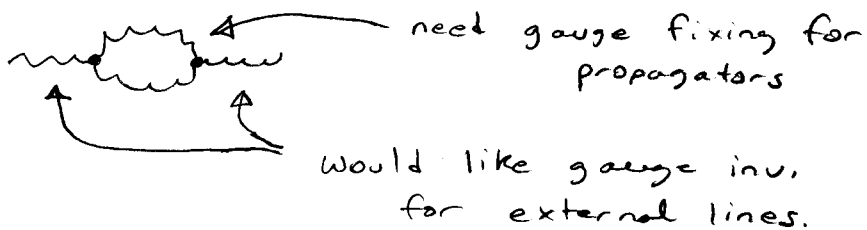
A simpler method

Background Field Gauge

Find a gauge where $g A^\mu$ is not renormalized

so $Z_g = Z_A^{-1/2}$

Idea



Let $A_\mu \rightarrow A_\mu^a + Q_\mu^a$ ← Quantum field
↑ fixed background

QCD action $S[A+Q]$ is invariant under gauge trnsfm

$A_\mu + Q_\mu \rightarrow A_\mu + Q_\mu + \frac{1}{g} \partial_\mu \alpha - i [A^\mu + Q^\mu, \alpha]$

① Fix A_μ , $Q_\mu \rightarrow Q_\mu + \frac{1}{g} [D_\mu^{A+Q}, \alpha]$
 $D_\mu^{A+Q} \equiv (\partial + g(A+Q))$

gauge trnsfm of quantum field

② let $A_\mu \rightarrow A_\mu + \frac{1}{g} [D_\mu^\Lambda, \alpha]$ ie $A_\mu \rightarrow U(A + \frac{i}{g} \partial) U^{-1}$
 $Q_\mu \rightarrow Q_\mu - i [Q_\mu, \alpha]$ $Q_\mu \rightarrow U Q_\mu U^{-1}$

- gauge trnsfm of bkgnd
- Q behaves like adjoint matter field

Usual Generating Functions ($A=0$)

$$Z[J] = \int dQ \det \left[\frac{\delta G^a}{\delta \alpha^b} \right] \exp i \int d^4x \left[\mathcal{L}(Q) - \frac{1}{2\epsilon} (G^a)^2 + J_\mu^a Q^{\mu a} \right]$$

for Green's functions, $G^a = \partial_\mu A^{\mu a}(x)$, $\frac{\delta G^a(x)}{\delta \alpha^b(x')} = \partial^\mu D_\mu^{ab} \delta^4(x-x')$
ghost kinetic term

$W[J] = -i \ln Z[J]$ for conn. G. fn's

$\Gamma[\bar{Q}] = W[J] - \int d^4x J_\mu^a \bar{Q}_\mu^a$; $\bar{Q}_\mu^a = \frac{\delta W}{\delta J_\mu^a}$

for 1PI G. fn's

Now Consider

$$Z[J, A] = \int dQ \exp i \left[S[Q+A] + J_\mu^a Q^{\mu a} + \text{g.f.} + \text{ghosts} \right]$$

Let $G^a = (D_\mu^\Lambda Q^\mu)^a = \partial_\mu Q^{\mu a} + g F^{abc} A_\mu^b Q^{\mu c}$

$\mathcal{L}_{\text{g.f.}} = -\frac{1}{2\epsilon} (G^a)^2$ fixes gauge in ①

but still invariant under ②

①. $\frac{\delta Q_\mu}{\delta \alpha} = \frac{1}{g} D_\mu^{A+Q}$, $\frac{\delta G}{\delta \alpha} = \frac{1}{g} D_\mu^A D^{\mu A+Q}$

$\mathcal{L}_{\text{ghost}} = \bar{c} (-D_\mu^A D^{\mu A+Q}) c$ also inv. under

②

under ② we let ghost $C \rightarrow u C u^{-1}$

And $S[Q+A] + \mathcal{L}_{g.f.} + \mathcal{L}_{ghost}$ is inv. under ②

So $Z[J, A] = Z[u J u^{-1}, u A u^{-1} + u \frac{i}{g} \partial u^{-1}]$

$Z[J, A] = e^{iW[J, A]}$ (make change of var $Q \rightarrow u Q u^{-1}$ in path integral)

$\Gamma[\tilde{Q}, A] = W[J, A] - \int d^4x J_\mu^a \tilde{Q}^{\mu a}$
 $\tilde{Q} = \frac{\delta W}{\delta J}$

And $\Gamma[\tilde{Q}, A] = \Gamma[u \tilde{Q} u^{-1}, u A u^{-1} + u \frac{i}{g} \partial u^{-1}]$

Use ^{gauge inv.} $\Gamma[0, A]$ to compute p-function

- $\tilde{Q} = 0$ so only A external fields
- $\int dQ$ so only Q internal lines.

Lets check that $\Gamma[0, A]$ is equal to our usual effective action $\Gamma[\bar{Q}=A]$, but in a strange gauge

Shift $Q \rightarrow Q - A$, $S[Q+A] \rightarrow S[Q]$ and

$Z[J, A] = Z[J]_A e^{-i \int d^4x J_\mu^a A^{\mu a}}$

where we have an A -dependent gauge: $\mathcal{L}_{g.f.} = \frac{-1}{2\eta} (\partial_\mu Q^{\mu a} - \partial_\mu A_\mu^a + g f^{abc} A_\mu^b Q^{\mu c})^2$

& correct ghost term $\bar{C} (-D^{\mu A} D_\mu^Q) C$

$W[J, A] = W[J]_A - \int d^4x J_\mu^a A^{\mu a}$

$\tilde{Q} = \frac{\delta W[J, A]}{\delta J} = \frac{\delta W[J]_A}{\delta J} - A = \bar{Q} - A$

$$\Gamma[\tilde{Q}, A] = (W[J]_A - \int d^4x J^a_\mu A^{\mu a}) - \int d^4x J^a_\mu \tilde{Q}^{\mu a}$$

$$= \Gamma[\underbrace{\tilde{Q} + A}_Q]_A$$

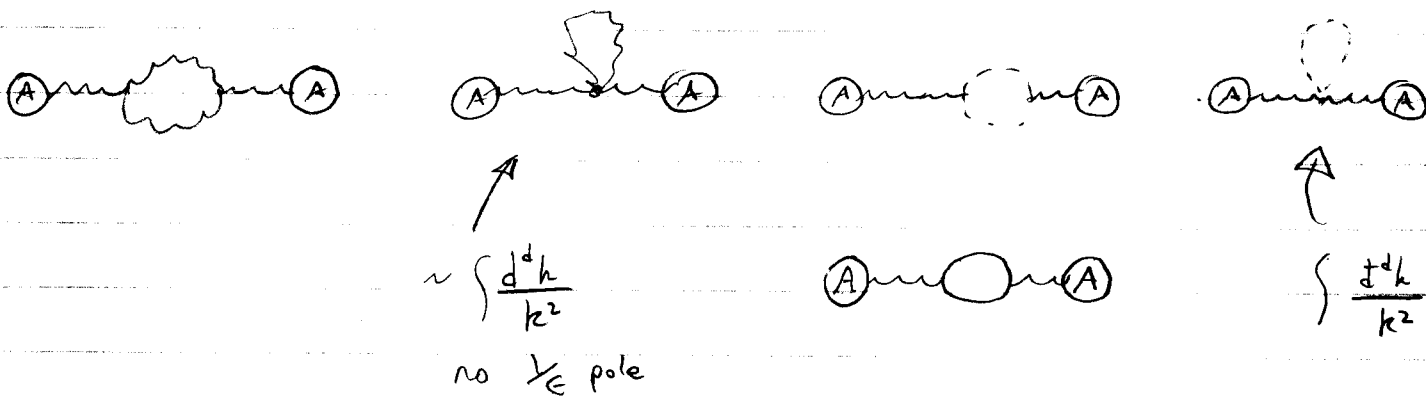
$\Gamma[0, A] = \Gamma[A]_A$, so bkgnd field action with b.g. field on external lines is usual eff. action in particular gauge

$\Gamma[0, A]$: divergences must preserve gauge inv. so $(F_{\mu\nu}^a)^2$ must be multiplicatively renormalized

$$(F_{\mu\nu}^a)_0 = Z_A^{1/2} \left[\partial_\mu A_\nu - \partial_\nu A_\mu + g \underbrace{Z_g Z_A^{1/2}}_1 f^{abc} A_\mu^b A_\nu^c \right]$$

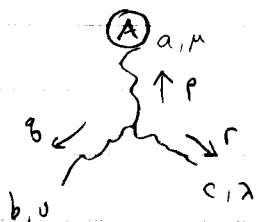
as desired.

So Compute



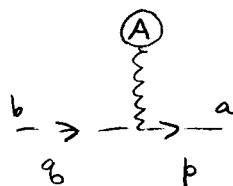
Just 3 graphs!

Feyn. Rules




$$= g f^{abc} \left[g_{\mu\lambda} (p-r-\frac{1}{2}b)_\nu + g_{\nu\lambda} (r-b)_\mu + g_{\mu\nu} (b-p+\frac{1}{2}r)_\lambda \right]$$


$\xi=1$ is bkgnd field Feyn. Gauge



$$= -g f^{acb} (p+g)_\mu$$




$$= \frac{i g^2 C_A}{16\pi^2} \delta^{ab} [g_{\mu\nu} k^2 - k_\mu k_\nu] \frac{10}{3\epsilon}$$



$$= \frac{i g^2 C_A}{16\pi^2} \delta^{ab} [g_{\mu\nu} k^2 - k_\mu k_\nu] \frac{1}{3\epsilon}$$

$$Z_A = 1 + \frac{g^2}{16\pi^2\epsilon} \left(\frac{11}{3} C_A - \frac{4}{3} n_f T_F \right) \quad C_A = 3 \text{ for } SU(3)$$

$$Z_g = 1 - \frac{g^2/2}{16\pi^2\epsilon} \left(\frac{11}{3} C_A - \frac{4}{3} n_f T_F \right)$$

\uparrow from  n_f flavors of quarks

same as QED, but $\text{tr}[T^A T^B] = T_F \delta^{AB}$
 $T_F = \frac{1}{2}$

$$\beta_{QCD}(g) = g^2 \frac{d}{dg} a_1 = \frac{-g^3}{16\pi^2} \underbrace{\left[\frac{11}{3} C_A - \frac{4}{3} n_f T_F \right]}_{\equiv \beta_0}$$

QED: $n_f=1, C_A=0, T_F=1$ is our old friend $\beta_{QED} = \frac{g^3}{12\pi^2}$
 $(\beta_0 = -4/3)$

QCD: $n_f \leq 6 < \frac{33}{2}$ so $\beta_{QCD} < 0$!!!

Solution

$$d_s(\mu) = \frac{d_s(\mu_0)}{1 + \frac{d_s(\mu_0)}{2\pi} \beta_0 \ln\left(\frac{\mu}{\mu_0}\right)}$$

$$\left. \begin{aligned} d_s &= \frac{g^2}{4\pi} \\ \mu \frac{d}{d\mu} d_s &= -\frac{d_s^2(\mu)}{2\pi} \beta_0 \end{aligned} \right|$$

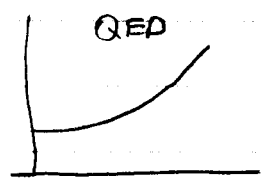
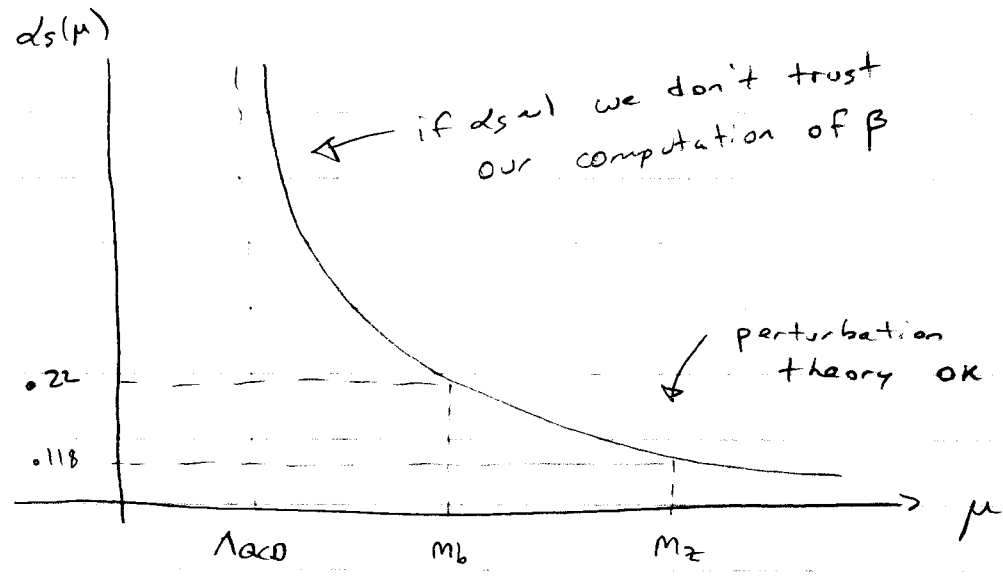
\uparrow boundary condition is value $d_s(\mu_0)$

or

$$d_s(\mu) = \frac{2\pi}{\beta_0 \ln(\mu/\Lambda_{QCD})}$$

$\Lambda_{QCD} =$ dimension-1

constant of integration



- Asymptotic Freedom as $\mu \rightarrow \infty$ $ds \rightarrow 0$
 Free quarks at large energy
 ['68 DIS expt $e-p \rightarrow e-X$ observed weaker int. at larger E]

• We trade dimensionless parameter ds for dimensionful parameter Λ_{QCD} . Dimensional transmutation

if we consider massless \mathcal{L}_{QCD} then its scale invariant, but this symmetry is broken by Λ_{QCD}

data: $ds(m_Z) \approx 0.118$, $\Lambda_{QCD} \sim 250 \text{ MeV}$
 for $p \sim \Lambda_{QCD}$ interaction are obviously not perturbative

[exact value depends on n_f ; order in pert. theory]

- At small μ (i.e. long distances as in the lab) quarks are confined into color singlet hadrons



qqq baryons



$q\bar{q}$ mesons

(more later)

In nature $m_u, m_d \ll \Lambda_{QCD}$ so consider $M_q \rightarrow 0$.

Only dimensionful parameter is Λ_{QCD} so

$M_{proton} \propto \Lambda_{QCD}$, $(size)^{-1} \propto \Lambda_{QCD}$ etc.

- Strong dependence on μ means R.G. is crucial to determine interaction strength

eg. α_s is twice as big for b-physics as for τ -physics

Heuristic Explanation of Asymptotic Freedom

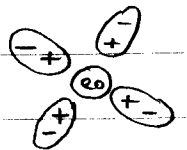
QED

Consider vacuum fluctuations now that gave rise to $e^2(\mu)$ in QED as a dielectric medium.

$$e^2(k) = \frac{e_0^2}{1 + b_0 e_0^2 \ln \Lambda^2/k^2} \sim \frac{e_0^2}{E(k)} \quad \begin{array}{l} \Lambda = \text{cutoff} \\ e_0(\Lambda) \\ e_0^2 = \text{bare charge} \end{array}$$

here $b_0 = -\frac{p_0}{16\pi^2} > 0$ so $\epsilon > 1$ Fermions screen charge

and $e^2(k)$ is smaller at long distance $\sim k^{-1}$



QCD

$b_0 < 0$ so $\epsilon < 1$, gluon vacuum fluctuations antiscreen color charge. Why?

[U(1) language OK at lowest order]

$\mu \epsilon = 1$ in the vacuum, so ask why does vacuum screen color magnetic charge, $\mu > 1$. Easier [\vec{B} confines particles to orbits, acts as IR cutoff]

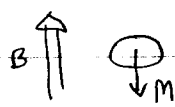
Recall



Magnetic field causes intrinsic magnetic moments to line up with \vec{B} giving $\mu > 1$

↑ avoids dielectric breakdown from pair prod. too.

Paramagnetism $\vec{M} = \frac{\mu-1}{4\pi\mu} \vec{B} = \frac{\chi_m}{4\pi} \vec{B}$



A current loop develops a magnetic moment to oppose applied \vec{B} , giving $\mu < 1$

Diamagnetism

Magnetic Susceptibility $\chi(k) = \frac{\mu-1}{\mu} = 1 - \frac{1}{\mu} = 1 - \epsilon = -b_0 e_0^2 \ln\left(\frac{\Lambda^2}{k^2}\right)$

Energy density $U = -\frac{1}{2} \chi B^2 = b_0 e_0^2 \ln\left(\frac{\Lambda}{k}\right) B^2$

So compute vacuum energy density for free bosons or fermions with arbitrary spin in a B-field. Find term $\propto \ln \Lambda B^2$ and read off b_0 .

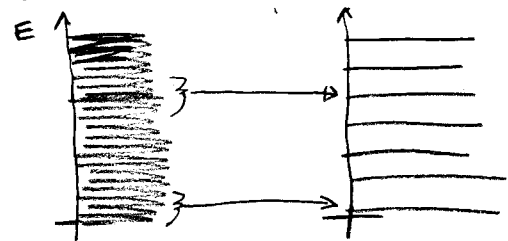
Diamagnetic Term In B-field the continuous free particle spectrum \rightarrow discrete Landau levels. Can think of particles executing quantized circular motion. [$\psi(\vec{x})$ does ^{in some} gauge]
 Take massless charge e particle in $\vec{B} = B \hat{z}$, $\vec{A} = B \times \hat{y}$
 \uparrow Landau gauge

$$H^2 = (\vec{p} - e\vec{A})^2 = p_z^2 + p_x^2 + (p_y - eBx)^2;$$

$$[H, p_z] = 0, [H, p_y] = 0; \quad \uparrow \text{shifted oscillator} \quad [\text{recall Non Rel. Solution}]$$

$$E^2 = p_z^2 + 2eB(n + \frac{1}{2})$$

degeneracy / unit area $g_n = \frac{eB}{2\pi}$
 no states disappear



Vacuum energy / unit volume

$$U = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \int \frac{d^3p_z}{2\pi} [p_z^2 + (2n+1)eB]^{1/2} \frac{eB}{2\pi}$$

As $B \rightarrow 0$ we get free cts spectrum. Need $O(B^2)$ term.

Relate Sum to integral

$$\int_{-\frac{1}{2}E}^{(\frac{N+1}{2})E} dx F(x) = \sum_{n=0}^N \int_{(n-\frac{1}{2})E}^{(n+\frac{1}{2})E} dx F(x) = \sum_{n=0}^N \int_{(n-\frac{1}{2})E}^{(n+\frac{1}{2})E} dx [F(nE) + (x-nE)F'(nE) + \frac{1}{2}(x-nE)^2 F''(nE) + \dots]$$

$$= \sum_{n=0}^N \left[E F(nE) + \frac{E^3}{24} F''(nE) + \dots \right]$$

Invert:

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} E F(nE) = \int_0^{\infty} dx F(x) - \frac{E^2}{24} \int_0^{\infty} dx F''(x) + \dots$$

$$\epsilon = eB, \quad (n + \frac{1}{2}) eB \rightarrow x$$

$$F(x) = [P_z^2 + 2x]^{\frac{1}{2}}$$

$$F'(x) = [P_z^2 + 2x]^{-\frac{1}{2}}$$

$$F''(x) = - [P_z^2 + 2x]^{-\frac{3}{2}}$$

$$2x = \vec{p}_\perp^2, \quad dx = \frac{d\vec{p}_\perp^2}{2} = \frac{d^2 p_\perp}{(2\pi)} \quad \text{so} \quad \sum_n \int \frac{dP_z}{2\pi} \frac{eB}{2\pi} \rightarrow \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^3}$$

$$U = \int d^3 p \left[\vec{p}_z^2 + \vec{p}_\perp^2 \right]^{\frac{1}{2}} + \frac{(eB)^2}{24} \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^3} \frac{1}{(\vec{p}^2)^{\frac{3}{2}}} \quad d^3 p = 4\pi p^2 dp$$

↑ free particle

$$= U(B=0) + \frac{e^2 B^2}{48\pi^2} \ln \Lambda \times \begin{cases} +1 & \text{bosons} \\ -1 & \text{fermions} \end{cases}$$

Since sign of fermion vacuum energy is opposite to bosons

Bosons

Fermions

} occupied

thus $b_0^{\text{diag.}}$ = $\frac{1}{48\pi^2} \begin{cases} +1 & \text{boson} \\ -1 & \text{fermion} \end{cases}$

for each spin state

Paramagnetic Term

$$H^2 = (\vec{p} - e\vec{A})^2 - 2eB S_z$$

↑ $g=2$ for massless elementary particle of any spin

$$E^2 = E_{\text{Landau}}^2 - 2eB S_z$$

$$E = E_{\text{Landau}} - \frac{eB S_z}{E_{\text{Landau}}} - \frac{1}{2} \frac{e^2 S_z^2 B^2}{E_{\text{Landau}}^3}$$

So

$$U^{\text{para}} = -\frac{1}{2} e^2 S_z^2 B^2 \int \frac{d^3 p}{(2\pi)^3 (\vec{p}^2)^{\frac{3}{2}}} = -\frac{e^2 B^2}{4\pi^2} \ln \Lambda S_z^2$$

$$b_0^{\text{para}} = -\frac{S_z^2}{4\pi^2} \begin{cases} +1 & \text{boson} \\ -1 & \text{fermion} \end{cases}$$

$$b_0 = \frac{-1}{16\pi^2} \left[4 S_z^2 - \frac{1}{3} \right] \begin{cases} +1 & \text{boson} \\ -1 & \text{fermion} \end{cases} \quad \text{for each state}$$

Fermions: $S_z = \pm \frac{1}{2}$, 2 helicity states, charge Q

$$b_0 = 2 \left(\frac{-Q^2}{16\pi^2} \right) \left(1 - \frac{1}{3} \right) (-1) = \frac{Q^2}{12\pi^2} \quad \text{QED result } \checkmark$$

Vectors: $S_z = \pm 1$, 2 states, charge Q

$$b_0 = 2 \left(\frac{-Q^2}{16\pi^2} \right) \left(4 - \frac{1}{3} \right) (+1) = \frac{-1}{16\pi^2} \frac{22Q^2}{3} < 0$$

compare $b_0^{\text{QCD}} = \frac{-1}{16\pi^2} \left(11 - \frac{2}{3} n_f \right)$

to get proper factor we need to improve our analysis so that we consider quarks and gluons as carrying effective $U(1)$ charges from the $SU(3)$ algebra [which can be done to give 11, but goes beyond the point of our analysis, we already computed b_0 in QCD directly]

Hence

Asymptotic freedom is consequence of large magnetic moments of spin = 1 charged particles making vacuum paramagnetic

Mag. Moments of Fermions make vacuum diamagnetic because their zero-pt fluctuations have neg. energy

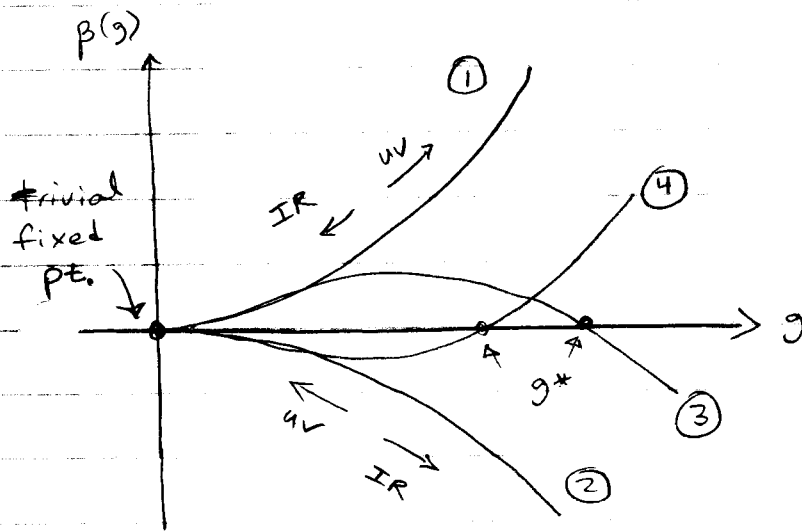
Asymptotic Behavior & Fixed Points

coupling g , $\mu \frac{d}{d\mu} g = \beta(g)$ so

$$\int_{g(\mu_0)}^{g(\mu)} \frac{dg}{\beta(g)} = \ln\left(\frac{\mu}{\mu_0}\right)$$

As $\mu \rightarrow 0$ (IR flow)
or $\mu \rightarrow \infty$ (UV flow)

either $g(\mu)$ goes to g^* where $\beta(g^*) = 0$ or g goes to ∞



$g^* = \text{fixed points}$

Case ① $g(\mu)$ is driven away from $g=0$ as $\mu \rightarrow \infty$
 $\beta(g) > 0$ Looks like QED & ϕ^4 theory (at small g)
 If behavior persists then $\int_{g_0}^{\infty} \frac{dg}{\beta(g)} < \infty$ and g diverges at a finite scale $\mu = M$, leading to unphysical effects
 $M = \mu_0 \exp \int_{g(\mu_0)}^{\infty} \frac{dg}{\beta(g)}$

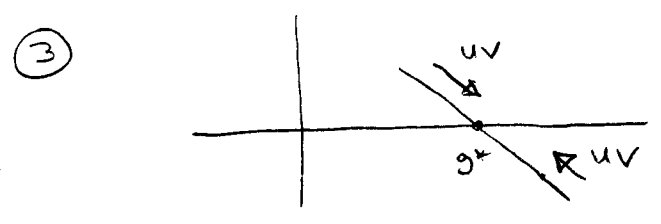
Best viewed as Effective Field Theories with $p \ll M$
 (when new ops. and d.o.f. are relevant at $p \sim M$)
 eg. QED $M = e^{647} Me$ enormous (Weak Int. enter first)

② is like QCD, $\beta < 0$ at small g . Large energy behaviour is under control!
[Well defined QFT without "UV completion"]

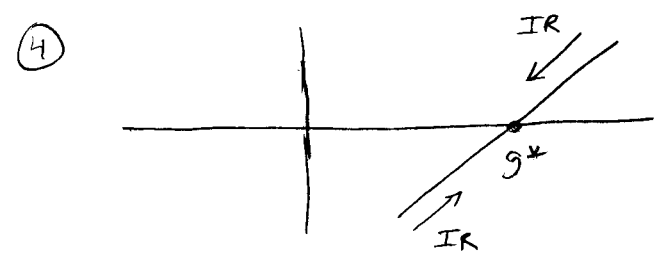
We flow towards trivial fixed point as $\mu \rightarrow \infty$

$$\int_{g(\mu_0)}^g \frac{dg'}{\beta(g')} \rightarrow +\infty \text{ for } g \rightarrow 0$$

Fixed points at intermediate couplings Notes:
Same direction of flow for $\beta > 0, \beta < 0$ as in ①, ②



$g(\mu \rightarrow \infty) = g^*$
UV stable fixed point
here $\beta'(g^*) < 0$



$g(\mu \rightarrow 0) = g^*$
IR stable fixed point
 $\beta'(g^*) > 0$

Existence of these fixed points & slope of β at the fixed point are scheme independent.
Anomalous dimensions at fixed point $\gamma(g^*)$ are scheme independent.

As $E \rightarrow 0, L \rightarrow \infty$, mass sets scale of length and correlation function $G^{(n)} \sim L^{-D} L^{-n\gamma(g^*)} f[(T-T_c) L^{2(1-\gamma_m(g^*))}]$

For critical phenomena: corri length $\xi \sim (T-T_c)^{-2/(1-\gamma_m)}$

All 2nd order phase transitions with scalar order parameter behave the same way (as a renorm. scalar field theory).

Lets come back to our statement that [with some qualifications]
 "non-renormalizable" theories with $\dim O > 4$ flow
 to renormalizable theories at low energy

Recall our eg. at tree level, $\frac{g_5}{\Lambda_0} \bar{\Psi} \sigma^{\mu\nu} F_{\mu\nu} \Psi$ gave
 $\sigma \sim \frac{\alpha^2}{E^2} + \alpha \frac{g_5^2}{\Lambda_0^2} + \dots$ in massless QED.

In dim. reg. with say \overline{MS} , we get no powers of a cutoff
 in loop computations. Say we compute a dimless quantity Π
 with one g_5 insertion (only depends on external low E scales)

$$\Pi = \frac{g_5 E}{\Lambda_0} \quad + \quad \frac{g_5}{\Lambda_0} \int d^4 p \cdot d^4 p' \frac{(-)}{(-)} \sim E/\Lambda_0 \quad \text{too!}$$

"tree" "loops"

"naive dimensional analysis" that says we can drop g_5 for
 $E \ll \Lambda_0$ carries through.

Though correct this doesn't really explain what's going on, nor
 what the assumptions are. To do so we consider the
Wilsonian R.G. with a hard cutoff, and show that
 R.G. flow is related to removing high energy modes,
 and that ops with $\dim > 4$ are suppressed.

Take Scalar Field theory with physical Euclidean cutoff Λ_0

$$S(\phi_0, \Lambda_0) = \int d^4 x \left[\frac{1}{2} (\partial_\mu \phi)^2 + \underbrace{g_2^0 \phi^2 + g_4^0 \phi^4 + g_6^0 \phi^6 + g_8^0 (\partial^\mu \phi)^2 \phi^2 + \dots}_{\sum_i g_i^0 O_i} \right]$$

which we'll use to describe physics at $p \leq E_0 \ll \Lambda_0$

$$\text{et } Z[J, \Lambda_0] = \int_{|p| < \Lambda_0} D\phi_0 \exp \left[-S_0[\phi_0, \Lambda_0] - \int J \phi_0 \right]$$

$$\text{where } \int_{|p| < \Lambda_0} D\phi_0 = \int_{|p| < \Lambda_0} \prod d\phi_0(p)$$

$$J(p) = J(p) \Theta(\Lambda_0^2 - p^2) \quad \text{source for small momenta}$$

$$\text{Let } \phi_0(p) = \phi_1 + \chi = \phi_1(p) \Theta(\Lambda_1 - |p|) + \chi(p) \Theta(\Lambda_1 < |p| < \Lambda_0)$$

where $\Lambda_1 = b \Lambda_0 < \Lambda_0 \quad (b < 1)$

Remove χ modes

$$\chi \text{ propagator is } \propto \frac{\Theta(\Lambda_1 < |k| < \Lambda_0)}{k^2}$$

Integrate over χ to get

$$Z[J, \Lambda_0] = \int_{p < \Lambda_1} D\phi_1 \exp \left[-S_1(\phi_1, \Lambda_1) + \int J \phi_1 \right]$$

$$\downarrow J\phi_0 = J\phi_1$$

What is S_1 ? In fact

$$S_1[\phi_1, \Lambda_1] = \int d^4x \left[\frac{(\partial^\mu \phi_1)^2}{2} + \sum_i g_i^{(0)}(\Lambda_0, \Lambda_0, \vec{g}^{(0)}) \mathcal{O}_i(\phi_1) \right]$$

Its easy to imagine proving this by working to all orders in pert. theory.

$$\text{Expand } \phi_0^4 = \phi_1^4 + 4\phi_1^3\chi + 6\phi_1^2\chi^2 + 4\phi_1\chi^3 + \chi^4, \text{ etc}$$

$$\phi_1^2 \chi^2 : \quad \begin{array}{c} \chi \\ \text{loop} \\ \phi_1 \end{array} = g_4^{(0)} \phi_1^2 \int_{\Lambda_1}^{\Lambda_0} \frac{d^d k}{k^2} = \phi_1^2 \underbrace{g_4^{(0)} f(\Lambda_0, \Lambda_1)}_{\text{term in } g_2^{(1)}}$$

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{loop} \\ \text{crossed} \end{array} \quad \text{term } g_6^{(0)} f(\Lambda_0, \Lambda_1) \text{ in } g_4^{(1)}$$

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{line} \\ \text{with } \chi \end{array} \quad \text{term } (g_4^{(0)})^2 f(\Lambda_0, \Lambda_1) \text{ in } g_6^{(1)}$$

[so $g_6^{(1)}$ is generated even if initially $g_6^{(0)} = 0$]

We need small steps (b close to 1) to guarantee locality of S_1 .

Repeat $S_0 \rightarrow S_1 \rightarrow S_2 \rightarrow S_3 \rightarrow \dots \rightarrow S_n$
 until $\Lambda_n \approx E_0$ and we only have low energy modes

Consider dimensionless $\tilde{\lambda}_i(\Lambda) = \Lambda^{-\Delta_i} g_i(\Lambda)$

then the above process gives

$$\tilde{\lambda}_i(\Lambda') = G_i\left(\tilde{\lambda}_j(\Lambda), \frac{\Lambda'}{\Lambda}\right)$$

no other dimensionful parameters, IR, UV safe
 $\Lambda' = \Lambda_k$
 $\Lambda = \Lambda_{k-1}$

take $\Lambda' = d\Lambda$, then set $\Lambda' = \Lambda$

$$\Lambda \frac{d}{d\Lambda} \tilde{\lambda}_i(\Lambda) = \beta_i(\vec{\tilde{\lambda}}(\Lambda))$$

where

$$\beta_i = \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial \tilde{\lambda}_j} G_i(\vec{\tilde{\lambda}}(\Lambda), z) \right]_{z=1}$$

Wilsonian F.G.E. (compare to earlier β -fn defn)

Our Goal: Think of set of local interactions as ∞ -dim. space parameterized by the couplings. We want to show that for $\Lambda \ll \Lambda_0$ we flow to a stable subspace parameterized by only renormalizable couplings (and independent of Λ_0 & initial conditions $g_i^{(0)}$)

Proof in Polchinski handout, we'll study simplified example

eg. $\lambda_4 = g_4, \lambda_6 = \Lambda^2 g_6$

$$\left. \begin{aligned} \Lambda \frac{d}{d\Lambda} \lambda_4 &= \beta_4(\lambda_4, \lambda_6) \\ \Lambda \frac{d}{d\Lambda} \lambda_6 &= 2\lambda_6 + \beta_6(\lambda_4, \lambda_6) \end{aligned} \right\} \textcircled{X}$$

let $\bar{\lambda}_i$ solve \textcircled{X} and consider small perturbation

$$\lambda_i = \bar{\lambda}_i + \epsilon_i$$

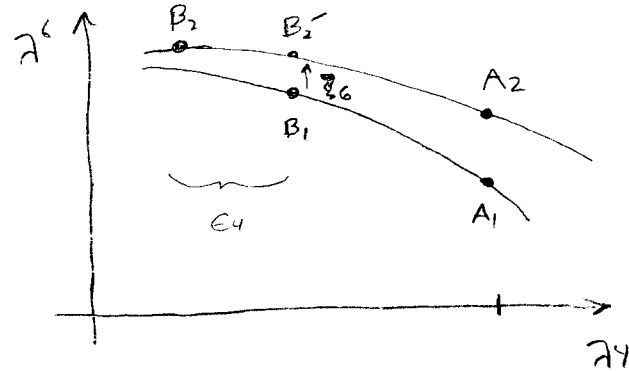
evaluated at $\bar{\lambda}_0$

then $\Lambda \frac{d\epsilon_4}{d\Lambda} = \frac{\partial \beta_4}{\partial \lambda_4} \epsilon_4 + \frac{\partial \beta_4}{\partial \lambda_6} \epsilon_6$ ← linearized in ϵ_0

$\Lambda \frac{d\epsilon_6}{d\Lambda} = 2\epsilon_6 + \frac{\partial \beta_6}{\partial \lambda_4} \epsilon_4 + \frac{\partial \beta_6}{\partial \lambda_6} \epsilon_6$
 ↑
 damping term

Flow $A_2 \rightarrow B_2$
 $A_1 \rightarrow B_1$

Converging, but perhaps B_2 gets there first (don't use $\|B_2 - B_1\|$ for convergence)



Use distance $\|B_2' - B_1\|$ by

$$z_{26} = \epsilon_6 - \frac{(\partial \bar{\lambda}_6 / \partial \Lambda)}{(\partial \bar{\lambda}_4 / \partial \Lambda)} \epsilon_4$$

slope

... get

$$\Lambda \frac{d}{d\Lambda} z_{26} = 2 z_{26} + \left\{ \frac{\partial \beta_6}{\partial \lambda_6} + \frac{\partial \beta_4}{\partial \lambda_4} - \Lambda \frac{d}{d\Lambda} \ln \bar{\beta}_4 \right\} z_{26}$$

[Hint: note that $\Lambda \frac{d\bar{\lambda}_i}{d\Lambda}$ obey linearized diff eqns analogous to those for ϵ_i]

Solution

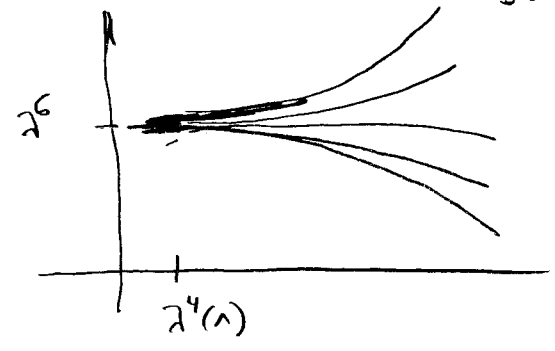
$$z_{26}(\Lambda) = z_{26}(\Lambda_0) \left(\frac{\Lambda^2}{\Lambda_0^2} \right) \frac{\bar{\beta}_4(\Lambda_0)}{\bar{\beta}_4(\Lambda)} \exp \left(\int_{\Lambda_0}^{\Lambda} \frac{d\Lambda'}{\Lambda'} \left(\frac{\partial \beta_6}{\partial \lambda_6} + \frac{\partial \beta_4}{\partial \lambda_4} \right) \right)$$

If couplings are such that $\frac{\bar{\beta}_4(\Lambda_0)}{\bar{\beta}_4(\Lambda)}$ and integrand are

slowly varying (eg. if they were all pert.) then
 ↗ not beating the quadratic

$z_{26}(\Lambda) \rightarrow 0$ for $\Lambda \ll \Lambda_0$

We converge to trajectory
where value of $\lambda^4(\Lambda)$ determines
 λ^6 , independent of Λ^0 &
initial conditions



So action only depends on renormalizable couplings
(Q.E.D.)

[We don't get zero for λ^6 in infrared, because
recall that λ_4 induces λ^6 when integrating out modes.]

Advantages of Wilsonian RGE

- exact correspondence with modes is clear
- we get proof of renormalizability without explicitly dealing with subdivergences or overlapping divs.

Disadvantages

- always have non-renorm. operators
- cutoff destroys symmetries: manifest gauge inv, chiral symmetry, Lorentz Inv, ...

Luckily the physical implications of the RGE are the same whether its Wilsonian or a Gell-Mann-Low RGE.

Ch 3. Spontaneous Symmetry Breaking (SSB)

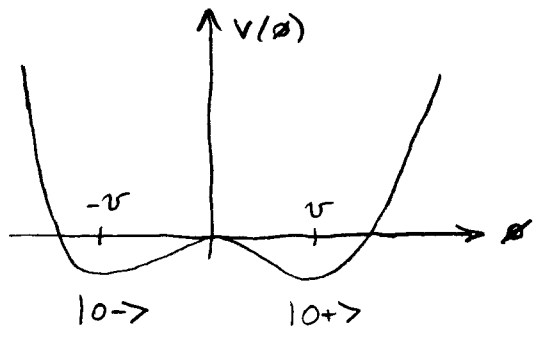
SSB A conserved charge Q , $\frac{dQ}{dt} = 0$, which is symmetry of the dynamics (≠ hence the Lagrangian), but not a symmetry of the vacuum.

$\partial_\mu J^\mu = 0$, $[Q, H] = 0$ still but $e^{i\alpha Q}|0\rangle \neq |0\rangle$ i.e. $Q|0\rangle \neq 0$

Eg 1 $\mathcal{L} = \frac{1}{2} (\partial_\mu \phi)^2 + \frac{1}{2} \mu^2 \phi^2 - \frac{\lambda}{4!} \phi^4 = \frac{1}{2} (\partial_\mu \phi)^2 - V(\phi)$

Discrete \mathbb{Z}_2 symmetry $\phi \rightarrow -\phi$,

negative mass term $m^2 = -\mu^2$



minima of potential are at $\phi = \phi_0 = \pm v = \pm \sqrt{\frac{6}{\lambda}} \mu$
not $\phi = 0$

$\langle 0+ | \phi | 0+ \rangle = v$, $\langle 0- | \phi | 0- \rangle = -v$

$v =$ vacuum expectation value (vev)

For QFT in ∞ volume the tunneling probability is zero, and we will sit in $|0+\rangle$ or $|0-\rangle$.

[See Weinberg Ch 19.1]

Pick $|0\rangle = |0+\rangle$.

Look at field fluctuations about minima

$\phi(x) = v + \rho(x)$


$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L} &= \frac{1}{2} (\partial_\mu \rho)^2 + \frac{1}{2} \mu^2 (v^2 + 2v\rho + \rho^2) - \frac{\lambda}{4!} (v^4 + 4v^3\rho + 6v^2\rho^2 + 4v\rho^3 + \rho^4) \\ &= \frac{1}{2} (\partial_\mu \rho)^2 - \frac{1}{2} (2\mu^2) \rho^2 - \sqrt{\frac{\lambda}{6}} \mu \rho^3 - \frac{\lambda}{4!} \rho^4 + \text{constant} \end{aligned}$$

- $m_e = \sqrt{2} \mu > 0$
- e^3 and e^4 interactions
- hidden Z_2 : $\phi = v + e \rightarrow -\phi = -v - e$ is $e \rightarrow -e - 2v$
"spontaneously broken"

Renormalizability?



Original \mathcal{L} needs $\phi_0 = z_\phi^{1/2} \phi$, $\mu_0 \phi_0 = z_\mu^{1/2} \mu \phi$, $\lambda_0 = z_\lambda \lambda$

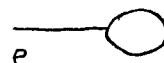
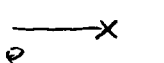
New \mathcal{L} has e^3 term (z_{e^3} ?). Quantum corrections


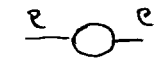
could also induce linear e term  $\rightarrow e$
(z_e ?)


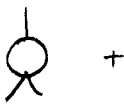

z_ϕ, z_μ, z_λ are enough to renormalize shifted theory.

$$\mathcal{L} = z_\phi \frac{1}{2} (\partial_\mu \phi)^2 + \mu^2 v (z_\mu - z_\lambda z_\phi) - \frac{1}{2} e^2 \mu^2 (3z_\lambda z_\phi^2 - z_\mu) - \frac{z_\lambda z_\phi^2}{6} \lambda v e^3 - \frac{z_\lambda z_\phi^2}{4!} \lambda e^4$$

1-loop  gives z_μ (z_ϕ and λ^2 two-loops)
 + ... get z_λ

then  +  = finite

 +  + ... = finite

 +  +  = finite

 + ... +  = finite

Often its convenient to replace our renormalization condition on the mass ($\text{---} \text{---} \text{---} |_{p^2=m^2=0}$) by

$$\text{---} \text{---} \text{---} = 0. \quad \text{This then ensures that}$$

$$v^{\text{full}} \equiv \langle 0 | \phi | 0 \rangle = v^{\text{tree}} = \sqrt{\frac{6}{\lambda}} \mu$$

without finite loop corrections.

Goldstone's Theorem For every spontaneously broken continuous global symmetry there is a massless particle.

eg 2 $O(N)$ model $\mathcal{L} = \frac{1}{2} \partial_\mu \vec{\phi} \cdot \partial^\mu \vec{\phi} - \lambda (\vec{\phi} \cdot \vec{\phi} - v^2)^2$

$$\vec{\phi} = (\phi_1, \dots, \phi_N)$$

Symmetry group $G = O(N)$ has $\frac{N(N-1)}{2}$ cts. symmetries (eg $O(3)$, 3 rotations)

$$\delta \phi_i = i \epsilon^a T^a_{ij} \phi_j$$

↑ rotation matrix

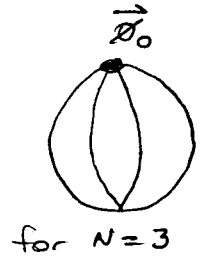
Symmetry current $J^\mu_a = \pi \mu_i i T^a_{ij} \phi_j = i \partial_\mu \vec{\phi}^T \cdot T^a \cdot \vec{\phi}$

$$\partial_\mu J^\mu = 0$$

Minimize potential: $\vec{\phi}^2 = v^2$. Rather than 2 vacua we have vacuum manifold $\phi_1^2 + \phi_2^2 + \dots + \phi_N^2 = v^2$ ie S^{N-1} . Each point on S^{N-1} is allowed vacuum. Vacua are equivalent, related by $O(N)$ symmetry

Symmetry is "broken" by choice of vacuum around which we quantize the theory

eg. $\vec{\phi}_0 = (0, 0, \dots, 0, v)$ standard vacuum



$\vec{\phi}_0$ leaves $H_0 = O(N-1)$ as unbroken symmetry

Say $G \xrightarrow{\vec{\phi}_0} H_0$, $G/H_0 = S^{N-1}$

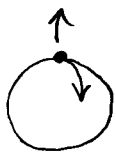
$\langle 0 | \phi_N | 0 \rangle = v$

$\langle 0 | \phi_{i \neq N} | 0 \rangle = 0$

Fluctuations about $\vec{\phi}_0$: $\vec{\phi} = (\phi_1, \dots, \phi_{N-1}, v + \epsilon)$
 $= (\vec{\phi}_T, v + \epsilon)$

$\mathcal{L} = \frac{1}{2} (\partial_\mu \vec{\phi}_T)^2 + \frac{1}{2} (\partial_\mu \epsilon)^2 - \lambda (\vec{\phi}_T \cdot \vec{\phi}_T + 2v\epsilon + \epsilon^2)^2$

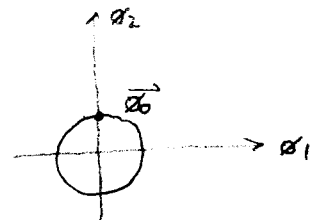
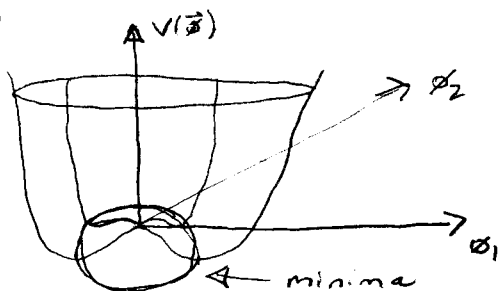
no quadratic term for $\vec{\phi}_T \rightarrow \vec{\phi}_T$ are massless
 ϵ is massive $M_\epsilon^2 = 8\lambda v^2$



- "radial modes" cost energy and are massive
They are ones taking us off G/H_0
- "Goldstone" modes move us along G/H_0
and are massless [tangent = along locally]

$\dim G - \dim H_0 = \frac{N(N-1)}{2} - \frac{(N-1)(N-2)}{2} = N-1$ massless modes

eg. $O(2)$



Charges

$$\langle 0 | [Q^a, \phi_c] | 0 \rangle = T_{ij}^a \langle 0 | \phi_j | 0 \rangle = T_{iN}^a v$$

- broken symmetry : $Q^a | 0 \rangle \neq 0$, $T_{ij}^a \phi_0^j \neq 0$
generator "a"
- unbroken symmetry : $Q^b | 0 \rangle = 0$, $T_{ij}^b \phi_0^j = 0$
generator "b"

SSB in Effective Action

Taking $J \rightarrow 0$

$$\langle 0 | \phi(x) | 0 \rangle = \left. \frac{\delta W[J]}{\delta J(x)} \right|_{J=0} = \phi_{cl}(x)$$

$$\frac{\delta \Gamma[\phi]}{\delta \phi(x)} = -J(x) = 0 \quad \text{has solution } \phi_{cl}(x),$$

extremum of eff. action

Lets make a derivative expansion of $\Gamma[\phi]$

$$\Gamma[\phi] = \int d^4x \left[-U(\phi) + \frac{1}{2} Z(\phi) (\partial^\mu \phi)^2 + \dots \right]$$

Specialize to ϕ_{cl} independent of x^μ (solutions to $\frac{\delta \Gamma}{\delta \phi} = 0$ that depend on x^μ are solitons)

which is appropriate for Lorentz Invariant vacuum state

$$\Gamma[\phi_{cl}] = -\int d^4x U(\phi_{cl}) = -\int d^4x V_{eff}(\phi_{cl})$$

↑ "effective potential"

$$\left. \frac{\partial V_{eff}(\phi)}{\partial \phi} \right|_{\phi=\phi_{cl}} = 0$$

is extremum condition, just like a classic potential, but V_{eff} includes quantum corrections

Proof of Goldstone's Thm

Symmetries of action are also symmetries of $V \equiv V_{\text{eff}}$

$$\delta_a V(\phi) = \frac{\partial V}{\partial \phi_i} \delta_a \phi_i \stackrel{\text{cts symm.}}{=} \frac{\partial V}{\partial \phi_i} T_{ij}^a \phi_j = 0$$

$$\text{take } \frac{\partial}{\partial \phi_k} : \quad \underbrace{\frac{\partial V}{\partial \phi_i} T_{ik}^a}_0 + \frac{\partial^2 V(\phi)}{\partial \phi_i \partial \phi_k} T_{ij}^a \phi_j = 0$$

$$\text{vacuum } \phi = \phi_0 \quad 0 + \frac{\partial^2 V}{\partial \phi_i \partial \phi_k} \Big|_{\phi = \phi_0} T_{ij}^a \phi_{0j} = 0$$

$$\text{Recall: Inverse Propagator } \Delta_{ij}^{-1}(k) = \frac{\delta^2 \Gamma[\phi]}{\delta \phi_i(k) \delta \phi_j(-k)} \Big|_{\phi = \phi_0}$$

Quadratic term in eff. ptl. is mass matrix

$$M_{ij} = \frac{\partial^2 V}{\partial \phi_i \partial \phi_j} \Big|_{\phi = \phi_0}$$

$$\text{So } M_{ki} (T_{ij}^a \phi_{0j}) = 0$$

For every broken generator a , $T_{ij}^a \phi_{0j} \neq 0$, and we have eigenvector of mass matrix with eigenvalue zero. A massless Goldstone mode for each broken gen.

1-Loop Effective Potential

renormalized parameters

$$\mathcal{L} = \mathcal{L}_1 + \delta\mathcal{L} \leftarrow \text{counterterms}$$

Let $\left. \frac{\delta\mathcal{L}_1}{\delta\phi} \right|_{\phi=\phi_{cl}} = -J_1(x)$

Setup perturbation theory

$$\phi_{cl}[J] = \langle 0 | \phi | 0 \rangle_J$$

[classical field eqn for \mathcal{L}_1]

Full source $J(x) = J_1(x) + \delta J(x)$ where δJ is fixed by demanding $\langle \phi \rangle_J = \phi_{cl}$

$$e^{iW[J]} = \int \mathcal{D}\phi e^{i \int d^4x [(\mathcal{L}_1 + J_1\phi) + (\delta\mathcal{L} + \delta J\phi)]}$$

Expand about ϕ_{cl} : $\phi = \phi_{cl} + \eta$

$$\int d^4x (\mathcal{L}_1 + J_1\phi) = \int d^4x (\mathcal{L}_1(\phi_{cl}) + J_1\phi_{cl}) + \int d^4x \eta(x) \left(\frac{\delta\mathcal{L}_1}{\delta\phi} + J_1 \right)$$

$$+ \frac{1}{2} \int d^4x d^4y \eta(x)\eta(y) \frac{\delta^2\mathcal{L}_1}{\delta\phi(x)\delta\phi(y)} + \frac{1}{3!} \int d^4x d^4y d^4z \eta(x)\eta(y)\eta(z) \frac{\delta^3\mathcal{L}_1}{\delta\phi\delta\phi\delta\phi}$$

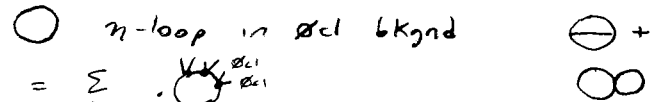
$$+ \dots$$

↑ perturbation

Quadratic Path Integral:

$$\int \mathcal{D}\phi e^{i \int d^4x (\mathcal{L}_1 + J_1\phi)} = e^{i \int d^4x (\mathcal{L}_1(\phi_{cl}) + J_1\phi_{cl})} \left(\det \left(\frac{-\delta^2\mathcal{L}_1}{\delta\phi\delta\phi} \right) \right)^{-1/2} \left(1 + \dots \right)$$

↑ tree-level ↑ One-loop ↑ 2-loop corrections



include $e^{i \int d^4x (\delta\mathcal{L}_1 + \delta J\phi)}$:

$$* e^{i \int d^4x (\delta\mathcal{L}_1(\phi_{cl}) + \delta J\phi_{cl})} * [1 + \dots]$$

↑ all we need at 1-loop is tree level counterterms

to 1-loop

$$W[J] = \int d^4x (\mathcal{L}_1(\phi_{cl}) + J_1\phi_{cl}) + \frac{i}{2} \ln \det \left(\frac{-\delta^2\mathcal{L}_1}{\delta\phi\delta\phi}(\phi_{cl}) \right) + \int d^4x (\delta\mathcal{L}_1(\phi_{cl}) + \delta J\phi_{cl})$$

$$\Gamma[\phi_{cl}] = \int d^4x \mathcal{L}_1(\phi_{cl}) + \frac{i}{2} \ln \det \left(\frac{-\delta^2\mathcal{L}_1}{\delta\phi\delta\phi}(\phi_{cl}) \right) + \int d^4x \delta\mathcal{L}_1(\phi_{cl})$$

eg. $O(N)$ model

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L} &= \frac{1}{2} (\partial_\mu \vec{\phi})^2 + \frac{1}{2} \mu^2 \vec{\phi}^2 - \lambda (\vec{\phi}^2)^2 \quad (\mu = 2\sqrt{\lambda} v) \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \mu^2 \vec{\phi}_{ci}^2 - \lambda \vec{\phi}_{ci}^4 + (\mu^2 - 4\lambda \vec{\phi}_{ci}^2) \vec{\phi}_{ci} \cdot \vec{\eta} \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{2} (\partial_\mu \vec{\eta})^2 + \frac{1}{2} \mu^2 \vec{\eta}^2 - \lambda [2 \vec{\phi}_{ci}^2 \vec{\eta}^2 + 4 (\vec{\phi}_{ci} \cdot \vec{\eta})^2] + \mathcal{O}(\eta^3) \end{aligned}$$

$$\frac{\delta^2 \mathcal{L}}{\delta \phi^i \delta \phi^j} = -\partial^2 \delta^{ij} + \mu^2 \delta^{ij} - \lambda [4 \vec{\phi}_{ci}^2 \delta^{ij} + 8 \phi_{ci}^i \phi_{ci}^j]$$

$$\det \left(-\frac{\delta^2 \mathcal{L}}{\delta \phi \delta \phi} \right) = \left[\det(\partial^2 + (4\lambda \vec{\phi}_{ci}^2 - \mu^2)) \right]^{N-1} \det(\partial^2 + (12\lambda \vec{\phi}_{ci}^2 - \mu^2))$$

for $\phi_{ci}^i = \delta^{iN} v$

Need:

$$\begin{aligned} \ln \det(\partial^2 + m^2) &= \text{Tr} \ln(\partial^2 + m^2) \\ &= \sum_k \ln(-k^2 + m^2) \\ &= \sigma \int d^4 k \ln(-k^2 + m^2) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \det A &= \prod_i a_i \\ &= \exp \left[\sum_i \ln a_i \right] \\ &= \exp \left[\text{Tr} \ln B \right] \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \sigma \int d^4 k \ln(k^2 + m^2) \stackrel{\text{regulate}}{=} (\sigma \int d^d k \mu_{\overline{MS}}^{2\epsilon}) \left(-i \frac{\partial}{\partial \alpha} \right) \left(\int d^d k_E (k_E^2 + m^2)^{-\alpha} \right) \Big|_{\alpha=0} \\ &= \sigma \int d^4 k (-i) \frac{\Gamma(-d/2)}{(4\pi)^{d/2}} (m^2)^{d/2} \mu_{\overline{MS}}^{2\epsilon} \end{aligned}$$

↑ standard dim-reg. integral

$$\begin{aligned} \text{So } V_{\text{eff}}(\phi_{ci}) &= -\Gamma[\phi_{ci}] / \sigma \\ &= -\frac{1}{2} \mu^2 \vec{\phi}_{ci}^2 + \lambda \vec{\phi}_{ci}^4 + \frac{1}{2} \delta_\mu \vec{\phi}_{ci}^2 + \delta_\lambda \vec{\phi}_{ci}^4 \\ &\quad - \frac{\Gamma(-d/2)}{2(4\pi)^{d/2}} \mu_{\overline{MS}}^{2\epsilon} \left[(N-1) (4\lambda \vec{\phi}_{ci}^2 - \mu^2)^{d/2} + (12\lambda \vec{\phi}_{ci}^2 - \mu^2)^{d/2} \right] \\ &\quad + (\text{2-loops}) + \dots \end{aligned}$$

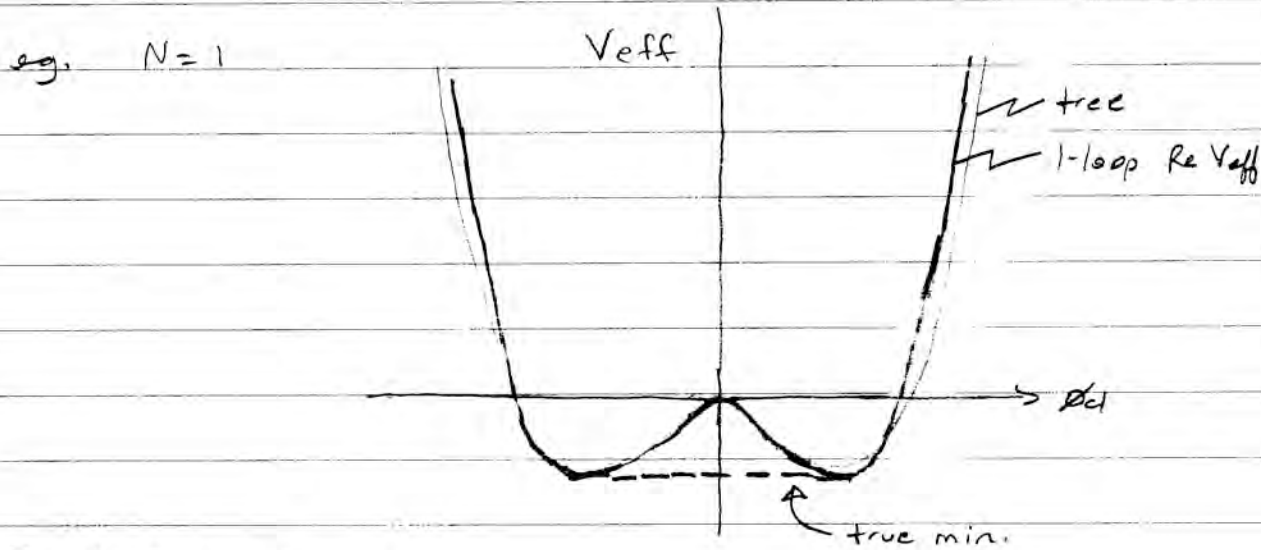
↓ counterterms

Expand in \overline{MS} , cancel $1/\epsilon$'s:

$$\begin{aligned} V_{\text{eff}}^{\overline{MS}}(\phi_{ci}) &= -\frac{1}{2} \mu^2 \vec{\phi}_{ci}^2 + \lambda \vec{\phi}_{ci}^4 + \frac{1}{64\pi^2} \left[(N-1) (4\lambda \vec{\phi}_{ci}^2 - \mu^2)^2 \left[\ln \left(\frac{4\lambda \vec{\phi}_{ci}^2 - \mu^2}{\mu_{\overline{MS}}^2} \right) - \frac{3}{2} \right] \right. \\ &\quad \left. - \frac{3}{2} \right] + (12\lambda \vec{\phi}_{ci}^2 - \mu^2)^2 \left[\ln \left(\frac{12\lambda \vec{\phi}_{ci}^2 - \mu^2}{\mu_{\overline{MS}}^2} \right) - \frac{3}{2} \right] \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \lambda &= \lambda(\mu_{\overline{MS}}) \\ m &= m(\mu_{\overline{MS}}) \end{aligned}$$

- Note:
- function of $\vec{\phi}_c$, so $O(N)$ symmetric
 - $\left. \frac{\partial V_{\text{eff}}}{\partial \phi_c} \right|_{\vec{\phi}_c = \phi_0 \delta_{cN}} = 0$ determines $\phi_0 = v$
corrects tree level relation
 - pole mass $m_{\text{pole}} = \mu + \text{corrections}$ \leftarrow \overline{MS} parameters
- $v^2 = \mu^2 / 4\lambda$



Final Discussion:

- Our calculation is only valid for $|\vec{\phi}_c| \geq |\text{minimum}|$.
- 2 issues • $V_{\text{eff}}(\phi)$ has $\ln(4\lambda\phi^2 - \mu^2 - i0)$ & $\ln(12\lambda\phi^2 - \mu - i0)$ and has imaginary terms for $\phi^2 < \mu^2/4\lambda$
- $V_{\text{eff}}(\phi)$ is the minimum of an energy density $\frac{\langle 0|H|0\rangle}{V_3}$ for all states satisfying $\langle 0|\vec{\phi}|0\rangle = \vec{\phi}_c$ (Weinberg 6.3) and can be proven to be convex
- This is violated between our minima.

It turns out our calculation is not valid in this region, one must simultaneously account for the multiple minima when evaluating the $\langle 0|\phi|0\rangle$. The imaginary part indicates we can decay to a lower energy state, giving a flat region btwn minima.

eg. $N=1$ $|\lambda\rangle = \sqrt{\lambda} |0+\rangle + \sqrt{1-\lambda} |0-\rangle$, $\langle 0+|0-\rangle = 0$ (∞ -volume)

if $\langle 0_{\pm}|H|0_{\pm}\rangle = E_0$, $\langle \lambda|H|\lambda\rangle = E_0$ $\langle \lambda|\lambda\rangle = 1$, $0 \leq \lambda \leq 1$

and $\langle \lambda|\phi|\lambda\rangle = \lambda \langle 0+|\phi|0+\rangle + (1-\lambda) \langle 0-|\phi|0-\rangle = \lambda v + (1-\lambda)(-v)$
 $= \phi_c$ that interpolates between two minima

Another Proof of Goldstone's Thm

Symmetry \Rightarrow conserved current $\partial^\mu j_\mu(x) = 0$
 charge $Q = \int d^3x j^0(x)$
 $[Q, \phi_n] = T_{nm} \phi_m$

- don't refer to vacuum, so still true when spont. broken

Given conserved $j_\mu(x)$ and $\epsilon > 0$, let's prove that if every state but vacuum has $p^2 > \epsilon$, then $\langle 0 | \phi | 0 \rangle = 0$.

Consider

$$\begin{aligned} \langle 0 | j_\mu(x) \phi(0) | 0 \rangle &= \sum_n \langle 0 | j_\mu(x) | n \rangle \langle n | \phi(0) | 0 \rangle \\ &= \sum_n \langle 0 | e^{i\hat{p}\cdot x} j_\mu(0) e^{-i\hat{p}\cdot x} | n \rangle \langle n | \phi(0) | 0 \rangle \\ &= \sum_n e^{i p_n \cdot x} \langle 0 | j_\mu(0) | n \rangle \langle n | \phi(0) | 0 \rangle \\ &= \int d^4k e^{-ik\cdot x} \underbrace{\sum_n \delta^4(k-p_n) \langle 0 | j_\mu(0) | n \rangle \langle n | \phi(0) | 0 \rangle}_{= \frac{i}{(2\pi)^3} \theta(k^0) k^\mu \rho(k^2)} \end{aligned}$$

$$\langle 0 | \phi(0) j_\mu(x) | 0 \rangle = \int d^4k e^{ik\cdot x} \underbrace{\sum_n \delta^4(k-p_n) \langle 0 | \phi(0) | n \rangle \langle n | j_\mu(0) | 0 \rangle}_{= \frac{i}{(2\pi)^3} \theta(k^0) k^\mu \tilde{\rho}(k^2)}$$

Vacuum doesn't contribute $\langle 0 | j_\mu | 0 \rangle = 0$, so no state with $p_n^2 < \epsilon$ contributes, $\rho(k^2 < \epsilon) = 0$
 $\tilde{\rho}(k^2 < \epsilon) = 0$

Act with ∂^μ

$$0 = \int d^4k e^{-ik\cdot x} k^2 \rho(k^2) \frac{\theta(k^0)}{(2\pi)^3}$$

so $0 = k^2 \rho(k^2)$ and $\rho(k^2) = 0$ for any k^2
 $0 = k^2 \tilde{\rho}(k^2)$ $\tilde{\rho}(k^2) = 0$

so in particular

$$\int d^3x \langle 0 | [j_0(\vec{x}, t), \phi(\vec{y}, t)] | 0 \rangle = \langle 0 | \delta\phi | 0 \rangle = 0$$

↑

Q.E.D.

[might need regulator]

So $\langle 0 | \delta\phi | 0 \rangle \neq 0$ and $\partial^\mu j_\mu = 0 \Rightarrow \exists$ physical state with $\underline{p^2 = 0}$ and non zero e, \tilde{e} .
G-Thm

Lets construct $e \perp \tilde{e}$

$$\langle 0 | [j_\mu(x), \phi(0)] | 0 \rangle = \frac{i}{(2\pi)^3} \int d^4k \theta(k^0) k^\mu (e^{-ik \cdot x} e(k^2) - e^{ik \cdot x} \tilde{e}(k^2))$$

$$= \frac{-2}{2 \times \mu} \int d\mu^2 [e(\mu^2) \Delta_+(x, \mu^2) + \tilde{e}(\mu^2) \Delta_+(-x, \mu^2)]$$

where $\Delta_+(x, \mu^2) \equiv \int \frac{d^4p}{(2\pi)^3} \theta(p^0) \delta(p^2 - \mu^2) e^{-ip \cdot x}$

Spacelike $x^2 < 0$ $\Delta_+(x) = \Delta_+(-x)$, $[j_\mu(x), \phi(0)] = 0$
so $e_n(\mu^2) = -\tilde{e}_n(\mu^2)$

Also $\left. \frac{\partial}{\partial x^0} \Delta_+(x, \mu^2) \right|_{t=0} = \frac{-i}{2} \delta^3(\vec{x})$

So $\langle 0 | [j_0(\vec{x}, 0), \phi(0)] | 0 \rangle = i \delta^3(\vec{x}) \int d\mu^2 e_n(\mu^2)$

Integrate d^3x

$$\langle 0 | [\phi^a, \phi(0)] | 0 \rangle = i \int d\mu^2 e_i^a(\mu^2)$$

↑ put back indices

Solution: $e_i^a(\mu^2) = -i \delta(\mu^2) T_{ij}^a \langle 0 | \phi_j | 0 \rangle$

↑ single particle states of zero mass

Call the Goldstone States $|\pi^a(p)\rangle$, $p^2=0$

$$\frac{i\theta(k^0) k^\mu e_i^a(k^2)}{(2\pi)^3} = \sum_n \delta^4(k-p_n) \langle 0 | j_\mu^a | n \rangle \langle n | \phi_i | 0 \rangle$$

$$= \sum_b \int \frac{d^3 p_\pi^b}{2E_\pi^b} \delta^4(k-p_\pi^b) \langle 0 | j_\mu^a | \pi_b \rangle \langle \pi_b | \phi_i | 0 \rangle$$

$$\frac{\theta(k^0) \delta(k^2) k^\mu \langle 0 | \phi^a | 0 \rangle}{(2\pi)^3} = \frac{\delta(k^2) \theta(k^0)}{(2\pi)^3} \sum_b \langle 0 | j_\mu^a | \pi_b(k) \rangle \langle \pi_b(k) | \phi_i | 0 \rangle$$



Comments broken gen. "a"

- ① $e_i^a \neq 0$ so $\langle \pi_b(k) | \phi_i | 0 \rangle = z_b^i \neq 0$
 and $|\pi\rangle$ is Lorentz scalar

Also $\langle 0 | j_\mu^a(x) | \pi^b(p) \rangle = -if \delta^{ab} p_\mu e^{-ip \cdot x} \neq 0$
Lorentz Invar.
pick states so its diagonal

so $|\pi\rangle$ has same internal quantum numbers

and parity as j_0^a [$P_0 \rightarrow P_0$]

[if $z=0$ or $f=0$ then $\langle 0 | \phi | 0 \rangle = 0$]

- ② This proof is non-perturbative. Massless particles do not have to correspond to elementary fields in \mathcal{L} .
 The formula \boxtimes holds even when ϕ is composite field,
 eg. $\phi(x) = \bar{\Psi} \gamma_5 \Psi(x)$

- ③ Often at low energy, massless goldstones are the only relevant excitations.

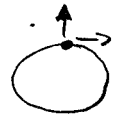
Full Symmetry \rightarrow constrains their interactions!

Group G

- ④ \boxtimes says " $v = F z$ "

eg. $O(N)$ model

had $\vec{\phi} = (\phi_1, \dots, \phi_{N-1}, \rho + v)$



instead use $\vec{\phi} = (\rho + v) \exp \left[\frac{i}{v} X^a \pi^a \right] \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \vdots \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$

[here $z=1, f=vr$]

\uparrow $N-1$ broken gen.
 \uparrow polar coord. fields



At low energy $E \ll M_\rho$ can ignore radial modes and

$$\mathcal{L} = \frac{v^2}{2} \left[(\partial_\mu e^{i/v X^a \pi^a}) (\partial^\mu e^{-i/v X^a \pi^a}) \right]_{NN} + \dots$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} (\partial_\mu \pi^a)^2 + \mathcal{O}\left(\frac{1}{v^2} \partial^2 \pi^4\right) + \dots$$

- Non-linear realization of the symmetry [more later] (trnsfr of π^a)
- Derivative couplings, zero momentum π^a is just motion along vacuum manifold & costs no energy
- Broken currents produce Goldstone's from vacuum $J_\mu^a = i \partial_\mu \vec{\phi}^\dagger \cdot T^a \cdot \vec{\phi} \propto v \partial_\mu \pi^b [X_\mu^b T^a]_{NN} + \dots$
- We can construct low energy interactions of Goldstone modes using an effective Lagrangian and knowledge of symmetry breaking pattern

Chiral Symmetry in QCD

$$\mathcal{L}_{QCD} = \bar{\Psi}^i (i\not{\partial} - M) \Psi^i + \text{glue.}$$

$$m_u = 3 \text{ MeV}$$

$$m_d = 6 \text{ "}$$

$$m_s = 100 \text{ " } \leftarrow \Lambda_{QCD} \sim 250 \text{ MeV}, \Lambda_{\chi} \sim 1 \text{ GeV}$$

$$m_c = 1.4 \text{ GeV}$$

$$m_b = 4.7 \text{ "}$$

$$m_t = 172 \text{ "}$$

$$m_u \neq m_d, \text{ but } m_{u,d} \ll \Lambda$$

Let's neglect $m_{u,d}$ (later m_s too)

$$\Psi = \begin{pmatrix} u \\ d \end{pmatrix}$$

Introduce $1 = P_L + P_R$ where $P_{L,R} = \frac{1 \mp \gamma_5}{2}$, $\gamma_5^2 = 1$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L} &= \bar{\Psi} i\not{\partial} P_L \Psi + \bar{\Psi} i\not{\partial} P_R \Psi \\ &= \bar{\Psi}_L i\not{\partial} \Psi_L + \bar{\Psi}_R i\not{\partial} \Psi_R \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{array}{ll} \text{Transform } \Psi_L \rightarrow U_L \Psi_L & U_L \text{ } 2 \times 2 \text{ unitary} \\ \Psi_R \rightarrow U_R \Psi_R & U_R \text{ " " "} \end{array}$$

$U(2)_L \times U(2)_R$ symmetry

$$\begin{array}{lll} \text{Two } U(1)'s: & U(1)_V & \Psi_L \rightarrow e^{i\theta} \Psi_L, \Psi_R \rightarrow e^{i\theta} \Psi_R \quad \text{Baryon \#} \\ & U(1)_A & \Psi_L \rightarrow e^{-i\theta} \Psi_L, \Psi_R \rightarrow e^{i\theta} \Psi_R \quad \text{Anomalous (more later)} \end{array}$$

So consider

$$G = SU(2)_L \times SU(2)_R, \quad U_{L,R} \text{ } 2 \times 2 \text{ unitary, } \det U = 1$$

$$U_L = e^{i\alpha_L^a \sigma^a / 2}$$

QCD dynamics induces a non-zero expectation value for the operator $\bar{\Psi}\Psi$ (scalar)

$$\langle 0 | \bar{\Psi}\Psi | 0 \rangle \neq 0, \quad \bar{\Psi}\Psi = \bar{\Psi}_L \Psi_R + \bar{\Psi}_R \Psi_L$$

H = Group that leave vacuum invariant has $U_L = U_R$
 ie $\Psi \rightarrow U\Psi$ which is $SU(2)$ vector = isospin

$$\begin{matrix} SU(2)_L \times SU(2)_R & \rightarrow & SU(2) \text{ vector} \\ 3 \text{ gen} & & 3 \text{ gen} \end{matrix} \quad \begin{matrix} 6 - 3 = 3 \text{ goldstone} \\ \text{states } |\pi^a\rangle & \text{bosons.} \end{matrix}$$

3 broken generators "SU(2)_A"

$$e^{i\alpha^a \sigma^a / 2} P_R + e^{-i\alpha^a \sigma^a / 2} P_L$$

(doesn't care to form group)

$$S_a \Psi = i \left(\frac{\sigma^a}{2} P_R - \frac{\sigma^a}{2} P_L \right) \Psi = i \frac{\sigma^a}{2} \gamma_5 \Psi$$

Noether Current $J_5^{\mu a} = \bar{\Psi} \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 \frac{\sigma^a}{2} \Psi$

$$\langle 0 | J_5^{\mu a}(0) | \pi^b(p_\pi) \rangle = -i F_\pi p_\pi^\mu \delta^{ab} \quad \left[\text{From Goldstone Theorem} \right]$$

Under parity

$$\langle 0 | P P^{-1} J_5^{\mu a}(0) P P^{-1} | \pi^b(\vec{p}_\pi) \rangle = -i F_\pi p_\pi^\mu$$

$\underbrace{\langle 0 |}_{\langle 0 |}$
 $\underbrace{J_5^{\mu a}(0)}_{J_5^{\mu a}(0)}$
 $\underbrace{| \pi^b(\vec{p}_\pi) \rangle}_{\text{must be } - | \pi^b(-\vec{p}_\pi) \rangle}$

[Here $\phi = \bar{\Psi} \sigma^a \gamma_5 \Psi$, check with \square]

so state is a pseudoscalar

$|\pi^b\rangle$ is an iso triplet under $SU(2)$ vector

From $\pi^- \rightarrow \mu^- \nu_\mu$ $F_\pi = \frac{130 \text{ MeV}}{\sqrt{2}}$ [Homework]

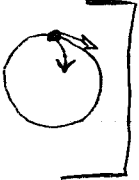
Do we have massless isotriplet pseudoscalar hadrons?

Close: pions $M_{\pi}^{\pm} = 139.57 \text{ MeV}$ $M_{\pi}^0 = 134.98 \text{ MeV}$ } isotriplet

Small $M_u, M_d \neq 0$ cause explicit breaking of the symmetry, and make $m_{\pi} \neq 0$.

The simplest way to see how this works is using a Chiral Lagrangian [multi-commutators in Weinberg]

$G = SU(2)_L \times SU(2)_R \rightarrow H = SU(2)_V$ and we want goldstone fields to parameterize coset G/H

[compare $O(N)/O(N-1) = S^{N-1}$ from before 

$\vec{\Phi} = v \exp \left[\frac{i}{v} X^a \pi^a \right] \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$

[more in section]

We'll use use elements $g_L g_R^{-1}$ to parameterize G/H
 $\bar{\psi}_R^j \psi_L^k(x) \sim v \Sigma_{kj}(x)$ local orientation of condensate

where $\Sigma(x) = \exp \left[\frac{2i}{f} M(x) \right]$, $\langle 0 | \Sigma | 0 \rangle = \mathbb{1}$

$$M = \frac{\pi^a \sigma^a}{\sqrt{2}} = \begin{pmatrix} \pi^0/\sqrt{2} & \pi^+ \\ \pi^- & -\pi^0/\sqrt{2} \end{pmatrix}$$

$SU(2)$ triplet, $M^+ = M$, $M \rightarrow v M v^+$ adjoint rep

the exponential representation for fields is not mandatory, different choices correspond to different coordinates (related by field redef'n's)

See Coleman, Wess, Zumino Phys Rev 177 (1969) 2239

$$G = \begin{matrix} SU(2)_L \times SU(2)_R \\ L^E \quad R^E \end{matrix} \quad \Sigma \rightarrow L \Sigma R^+$$

Construct Lagrangian from lowest dim operators
 $\text{tr } \Sigma \Sigma^+ = 3$ no good

$$\mathcal{L}_X = \frac{f^2}{8} \text{tr} \left(\partial^\mu \Sigma \partial_\mu \Sigma^+ \right) + \dots$$

↘ $\left(\frac{\partial^\mu}{\Lambda_X}, \frac{\pi^\mu}{\Lambda_X} \right)$
 expansion

$\Lambda_X \approx 1 \text{ GeV}$ is chiral symm. breaking scale

gives \uparrow standard normalization for π^\pm, π^0 kinetic term
 $\partial^\mu \pi^+ \partial_\mu \pi^- + \frac{1}{2} (\partial^\mu \pi^0)^2$

Mass term

$$\mathcal{L}_{\text{mass}} = -\bar{\Psi}_L M_0 \Psi_R - \bar{\Psi}_R M_0 \Psi_L$$

$$M_0 = \begin{pmatrix} m_u & 0 \\ 0 & m_d \end{pmatrix}$$

We want term in \mathcal{L}_X that breaks symmetry in some way
Spurious Analysis pretend $M_0 \rightarrow L M_0 R^+$
 (think of it as v.e.v. of scalar field if you like)

then $\mathcal{L}_{\text{mass}}$ is invariant. Construct invariant operator in \mathcal{L}_X

$$\mathcal{L}_X^{\text{mass}} = v_0 \text{tr} \left(M_0^+ \Sigma + M_0 \Sigma^+ \right) \quad [\text{Hermitian}]$$

\uparrow now set back to real world

To compute meson masses expand to quadratic order

$$M^2 = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{2} \pi^{02} + \pi^+ \pi^- & \dots \\ \dots & \pi^+ \pi^- + \frac{1}{2} \pi^{02} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\Sigma = 1 + \frac{2im}{f} - \frac{2}{f^2} M^2 + \dots$$

$$\mathcal{L} = -\frac{4\mathcal{U}_0}{f^2} (m_u + m_d) \left(\frac{1}{2} \pi^0{}^2 + \pi^+ \pi^- \right)$$

$$\text{So } M_{\pi^\pm}^2 = M_{\pi^0}^2 = \frac{4\mathcal{U}_0}{f^2} (m_u + m_d) \quad \left[\text{and } M_{\pi^0} \neq M_{\pi^\pm} \text{ due to e.m.} \right]$$

then $m_{u,d} \neq 0 \Rightarrow M_\pi \neq 0$ as desired,
plus meson mass-squared is linear in quark mass.

Extend to $SU(3)_L \times SU(3)_R \rightarrow SU(3)_V$ 8 g. bosons.

$$M = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\pi^0}{\sqrt{2}} + \frac{\eta}{\sqrt{6}} & \pi^+ & K^+ \\ \pi^- & -\frac{\pi^0}{\sqrt{2}} + \frac{\eta}{\sqrt{6}} & K^0 \\ K^- & \bar{K}^0 & -\frac{2\eta}{\sqrt{6}} \end{pmatrix} = \frac{\pi^a \lambda^a}{\sqrt{2}}$$

↑ different basis π^a
 $\pi^0 = \pi^3, \pi^+ = \frac{\pi^1 + i\pi^2}{\sqrt{2}}$

From mass term we find Gell-Mann-Okubo formula

$$m_u = m_d \neq m_s \quad m_\eta^2 = \frac{4}{3} m_K^2 - \frac{1}{3} m_\pi^2 \approx (566 \text{ MeV})^2$$

$m_\eta^{\text{expt}} = 549 \text{ MeV}$

$$\text{and } \frac{m_u + m_d}{2m_s} = \frac{m_\pi^2}{2m_K^2 - m_\pi^2} \approx \frac{1}{26} \quad \text{Strange \& Kaon heavier.}$$

Couple

Currents $s(x), p(x), \ell^a(x)$

$$\mathcal{L}_{\text{cou}} = \bar{\Psi} i \not{\partial} \Psi - \bar{\Psi}_L (s + ip) \Psi_R - \bar{\Psi}_R (s - ip) \Psi_L - \bar{\Psi} \gamma_\mu \rho_L \ell^a \Psi \quad \text{in path integral}$$

iso-singlets & triplets $\ell^a = \ell^0 + \ell^a \sigma_a$

Invar. under

$$\Psi_L \rightarrow L(x) \Psi_L$$

$$\Psi_R \rightarrow R(x) \Psi_R$$

$$(s + ip) \rightarrow L(x) (s + ip) R^\dagger(x)$$

$$\ell_\mu \rightarrow L(x) \ell_\mu L^\dagger(x) + i \partial_\mu L(x) L^\dagger(x)$$

impose

Same Symmetry in \mathcal{L}_X gives $(X = S + iP)$

$$\mathcal{L}_X = \frac{f^2}{8} \text{tr} (D_\mu \Sigma D^\mu \Sigma^\dagger) + v_0 \text{tr} [X^\dagger \Sigma + X \Sigma^\dagger]$$

$D_\mu \Sigma = \partial_\mu \Sigma + i g_\mu \Sigma$ left-handed cov. deriv.

generalizes mass-analysis where $X = S = M_\phi$.

Examples of response to sources

① $\langle 0 | \bar{\Psi}_R^j \Psi_L^k + \bar{\Psi}_L^j \Psi_R^k | 0 \rangle = -v \delta^{jk}$

$$-v \delta^{jj} = \langle 0 | \bar{\Psi} \Psi | 0 \rangle = \langle 0 | -\frac{\delta \mathcal{L}}{\delta S} | 0 \rangle = -v_0 \langle \text{tr}(\Sigma + \Sigma^\dagger) \rangle = -4v_0$$

$$v = 2v_0$$

$$\vec{J}_{L\mu}^a = -\frac{\delta \mathcal{L}}{\delta \partial_\mu \sigma^a(x)} = \bar{\Psi} \gamma_\mu P_L \sigma^a \Psi$$

chiral $\vec{J}_{L\mu}^a = -\frac{if^2}{4} \text{tr} (\sigma^a \Sigma \partial_\mu \Sigma^\dagger)$

$$\langle 0 | \vec{J}_{L\mu}^a | \pi^-(p_\pi) \rangle = \dots = -if p_\pi^a$$

so $f = f_\pi = \frac{F_\pi}{\sqrt{2}}$

③ W-boson Weak Interactions.

$$\mathcal{L}^M = -\frac{g_2}{\sqrt{2}} V_{ud} W_+^\mu T^+ + \text{h.c.}$$

$$T^+ = \frac{\sigma_1 + i\sigma_2}{2}$$

$$T^+ = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\mathcal{L}^{\text{int}} = -\frac{g_2}{\sqrt{2}} V_{ud} [W_\mu^+ \bar{u} \gamma_\mu P_L d + W_\mu^- \bar{d} \gamma_\mu P_L u]$$

if $V_{ud} = \text{real}$

$$\mathcal{L}^X = \frac{f^2}{8} \text{tr} \left[\partial_\mu \Sigma \partial^\mu \Sigma^\dagger - \frac{ig_2 V_{ud} W_+^\mu (T^+ \Sigma \partial^\mu \Sigma^\dagger - (\partial^\mu \Sigma)(\Sigma^\dagger T^+)) + \dots \right]$$

\uparrow
 W_+^μ terms

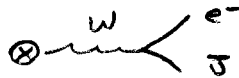
$$\Sigma = \exp\left(\frac{z i m}{f}\right) = 1 + \frac{z i m}{f} + \dots$$

-76-

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}_{\text{linear } W}^X &= \frac{f^2}{8} \left(-\frac{i g_2}{\sqrt{2}} V_{ud} W_+^\mu \right) \left(-\frac{4i}{f} \partial^\mu \pi^- + \dots \right) + \dots \\ &= -\frac{g_2 V_{ud} f}{2\sqrt{2}} \left(W_\mu^+ \partial^\mu \pi^- + W_\mu^- \partial^\mu \pi^+ \right) \end{aligned}$$

\uparrow more pions
 \uparrow W_-^μ term

With quarks



$$\langle 0 | \bar{u} \gamma_\mu P_L d | \pi^- \rangle = -i f \pi P_\mu$$

With \mathcal{L}_X



where $\frac{\pi^-}{f} \propto f P_\mu$

Same answer

But can compute results with more pions with \mathcal{L}_X

SU(2)

$$\pi^- \rightarrow \pi^0 e^- \bar{\nu}$$

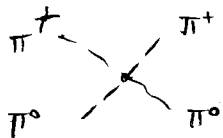
no new parameters!

SU(3)

$$K^- \rightarrow \pi^0 \pi^0 e^- \bar{\nu}$$

etc.

Loops



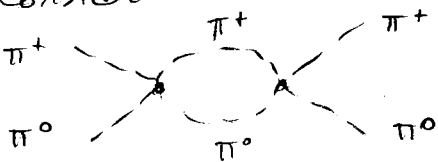
from

$$\mathcal{L} = \frac{f^2}{8} \text{tr}(\partial_\mu \Sigma) (\partial_\mu \Sigma^\dagger)$$

$$\sim P^2 / f^2$$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{1}{6} f^2 \text{tr}([M, \partial_\mu M][M, \partial_\mu M])$$

Consider



take $M_\pi = 0$

$$\sim \int d^d l \frac{(p+l)^2}{f^2} \frac{1}{l^2} \frac{1}{(l-p_+-p_0)^2} \frac{(l-p_+)^2}{f^2}$$

\uparrow preserves chiral symm.

$$\sim \frac{p^4}{(4\pi)^2 f^4} = \frac{p^2}{f^2} \left(\frac{p^2}{(4\pi f)^2} \right)$$

\uparrow loop suppressed

To renormalize these loops we need more terms

$$\mathcal{L} = L_1 [\text{tr}(\partial_\mu \Sigma \partial^\mu \Sigma^\dagger)]^2 + L_2 \text{tr}(\partial_\mu \Sigma \partial_\nu \Sigma^\dagger) \text{tr}(\partial^\mu \Sigma \partial^\nu \Sigma^\dagger)$$

$$[\text{in } su(2) \quad 2 \text{tr}(\partial_\mu \Sigma \partial^\mu \Sigma^\dagger \partial_\nu \Sigma \partial^\nu \Sigma^\dagger) = (\text{tr}(\partial_\mu \Sigma \partial^\mu \Sigma^\dagger))^2]$$

$$L_1 \simeq f^2 \frac{\hat{L}_1}{\Lambda_\chi^2}$$

physical cutoff Λ_χ
 $\hat{L}_1 \sim \mathcal{O}(1)$



$$\sim \frac{p^4}{f^2 \Lambda_\chi^2}$$

c.t. of loops same size $\Rightarrow \Lambda_\chi \simeq 4\pi f > 1 \text{ GeV}$

Chiral Expansion $\frac{p^2}{\Lambda_\chi^2}, \frac{M_\pi^2}{\Lambda_\chi^2}$

Higgs Mechanism

Symmetry
Hidden, not
"broken"

Spont. Symm. Breaking in Local Gauge theory

⇒ Massless Gauge bosons "eat" Goldstone bosons and become massive.

eg. U(1) gauge theory with complex scalar, $D^\mu = \partial^\mu + eA^\mu$

$$\mathcal{L} = -\frac{1}{4} (F_{\mu\nu})^2 + (D_\mu \phi)(D_\mu \phi)^* - \lambda \left(\phi^* \phi - \frac{v^2}{2} \right)^2$$

U(1) symmetry $\phi \rightarrow e^{i\alpha(x)} \phi(x)$, $A^\mu \rightarrow A^\mu + \frac{1}{e} \partial^\mu \alpha$

V.e.v. $\langle 0 | \phi | 0 \rangle = v/\sqrt{2}$ real, breaks U(1) circle
→ massless goldstone



Let $\phi = \frac{(v+\rho)}{\sqrt{2}} e^{i\sigma/v}$ ρ, σ are real fields

$\sigma =$ variation on vac. manifold

$$\langle \rho \rangle = 0, \langle \sigma \rangle = 0$$

$$(\partial_\mu - ieA^\mu) \phi = \frac{e^{i\sigma/v}}{\sqrt{2}} \left\{ \partial_\mu \rho + (v+\rho) \frac{i\partial_\mu \sigma}{v} - ieA_\mu (v+\rho) \right\}$$

$$|D_\mu \phi|^2 = \frac{1}{2} \partial^\mu \rho \partial_\mu \rho + \frac{1}{2} (v+\rho)^2 \left(eA_\mu - \frac{\partial_\mu \sigma}{v} \right)^2$$

$$\text{Potential} = -\frac{\lambda}{4} (\rho^2 + 2v\rho)^2$$

$$\mathcal{L}^{\text{Quadratic}} = \frac{1}{2} \partial_\mu \rho \partial^\mu \rho + \frac{1}{2} v^2 \left(eA_\mu - \frac{\partial_\mu \sigma}{v} \right)^2 - \lambda v^2 \rho^2 - \frac{1}{4} (F^{\mu\nu})^2$$

massive ρ

massless σ

massive A^μ

$$\mathcal{L}^{\text{mass}} = \frac{1}{2} M_A^2 A^\mu A_\mu, \quad M_A = ev$$

Cross-term $\mathcal{L}_{\text{cross}} = -M_A A_\mu \partial^\mu \sigma$, $m_{\sigma} = m_A k^\mu$

$$m_{\sigma} + m_{\text{cross}} = iM_A^2 \left(g^{\mu\nu} - \frac{k^\mu k^\nu}{k^2} \right)$$

Goldstone supplies $\frac{1}{k^2}$ pole to make vac. pole amplitude transverse.

[Full discussion requires Fadeev-Popov for Spont. Broken theory to get gauge prop. - later]

Goldstone does not behave as independent physical particle.

To see this use

Unitary Gauge: $\sigma(x) = 0$

ie choose $\alpha(x) = \frac{-\sigma(x)}{v}$, so new field $\vartheta'(x)$ is real for all x

and $eA'_\mu = eA_\mu - \frac{2\mu\sigma}{v}$

say $\vartheta'(x)$ is orthogonal to Goldstone direction

$$\mathcal{L}_{\text{Unit Gauge Quad}} = \frac{1}{2} (2\mu p)^2 + \frac{e^2 v^2}{2} A_\mu A^\mu - \lambda v^2 \rho^2 - \frac{1}{4} F^{\mu\nu} F_{\mu\nu}$$

so A^μ has mass & σ has disappeared

d.o.f. unchanged $\frac{4 \text{ before}}{\vartheta, A_\mu^{\text{massless}}} \quad \frac{4 \text{ after}}{\rho, A_\mu^{\text{massive}}}$

A^μ still couples to ρ

$$\mathcal{L}_{\text{Unit Gauge Rest}} = \frac{e^2}{2} (2v\rho + \rho^2) A_\mu A^\mu - \lambda (v\rho^3 + \frac{\rho^4}{4})$$

Non-Abelian Case

$$\phi_i \rightarrow (1 + i d^a(x) t^a)_{ij} \phi_j$$

(in general)

its useful to pick a rep. where ϕ_i are real
then $t_{ij}^a = i T_{ij}^a$ is purely imaginary

$$t^{\dagger} = t \Rightarrow T_{ij}^a = -T_{ji}^a \quad \text{antisymm. \& real}$$

eg complex doublet $= \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} -i\phi_1 - \phi_2 \\ \phi_4 + i\phi_3 \end{pmatrix}$ in $SU(2)$
4 real fields

$$T^a = \frac{-i\sigma^a}{2}, \quad T^1 \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \phi_4 \end{pmatrix} = \frac{1}{2} \begin{pmatrix} -i\phi_4 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{takes } \phi_4 \text{ to } \phi_1$$

\& T_{14}^1 is real etc.

$$\text{Now } D_{\mu} \phi = (\partial_{\mu} - i g A_{\mu}^a t^a) \phi = (\partial_{\mu} + g A_{\mu}^a T^a) \phi$$

$$\frac{1}{2} (D_{\mu} \phi)^2 = \frac{1}{2} (\partial_{\mu} \phi_i)^2 + g A_{\mu}^a (\partial_{\mu} \phi_i T_{ij}^a \phi_j) + \frac{g^2}{2} A_{\mu}^a A^{\mu b} (T^a \phi)_i (T^b \phi)_i$$

suppose $\langle \phi^i \rangle = \phi_0^i$ for some i 's, $\vec{\phi}_0 \neq 0$

$$\text{get } \mathcal{L}_{\text{mass}} = \frac{1}{2} M_{ab}^2 A_{\mu}^a A^{\mu b} \quad \text{where mass matrix}$$

$$M_{ab}^2 = g^2 (T^a \phi_0)_i (T^b \phi_0)_i \quad \text{gives positive mass}^2$$

to gauge bosons

[in any basis $M_{aa}^2 = g^2 (T^a \phi_0)^2 \geq 0$ for fixed a
so in diagonal basis masses² are positive]

But generators that leave vacuum invariant (T^a in H)

leave corresponding gauge bosons massless

$$T^a \vec{\phi}_0 = 0$$

here $\mathcal{L}_{mix} = g A_\mu^a \partial_\mu \vec{\phi} \cdot (T^a \vec{\phi}_0)$
 \uparrow only terms $\parallel T^a \vec{\phi}_0$ (in $O(N)$, along sphere)
 ie Goldstone bosons

Unitary Gauge

rotate to $\tilde{\phi}^i(x) = U^{ij}(x) \phi^j(x)$ orthogonal to Goldstones

so $0 = \sum_{i,j} \tilde{\phi}^i(x) (T^a)_{ij} \phi_0^j$ for each broken T^a generator

#("a") conditions which remove all Goldstone bosons
 and $\mathcal{L}_{mix} = 0$

Higgs Mechanism for Weak Interactions

want $SU(2)_L \times U(1)_Y \rightarrow U(1)_{em}$

bosons: $g A_\mu^a, g' B_\mu$ $e A_\mu$ photon

generators $t^a = \frac{\sigma^a}{2}, Y$ Q

Any other choice can be rotated to this by global gauge transformation

use complex doublet with $Y_H = \frac{1}{2}$ $\phi = \begin{pmatrix} h_1 \\ h_2 \end{pmatrix}$, with vev $\phi_0 = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ v \end{pmatrix}$

$\phi \rightarrow e^{i\alpha^a(x)t^a} e^{i\alpha(x)Y} \phi$

$\alpha^{1,2} = 0, \alpha^3 = \alpha$ gives $e^{i\alpha Q} \phi$, $Q = t^3 + Y = \frac{\sigma^3}{2} + \frac{1}{2} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$ and

h_1^+ is e.m. charged, h_2^0 is e.m. neutral

$e^{i\alpha Q}$ leaves ϕ_0 invariant, $U(1)_{em}$ unbroken

$$D_\mu \psi = (\partial_\mu - ig A_\mu^a t^a - \frac{ig'}{2} B_\mu) \psi$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}_{mass} &= \frac{1}{2} (0 \ v) \left(g A_\mu^a t^a + \frac{g'}{2} B_\mu \right) \left(g A^{b\mu} t^b + \frac{g'}{2} B^\mu \right) \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ v \end{pmatrix} \\ &= \frac{v^2}{8} \left[g^2 (A_\mu^1)^2 + g^2 (A_\mu^2)^2 + (g A_\mu^3 - g' B^\mu)^2 \right] \end{aligned}$$

Three massive vector bosons

$$W_\mu^\pm = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} (A_\mu^1 \mp i A_\mu^2) \quad \text{mass } M_W = \frac{g v}{2}$$

$$Z_\mu = \frac{(g A_\mu^3 - g' B_\mu)}{\sqrt{g^2 + g'^2}} = \cos \theta_w A_\mu^3 - \sin \theta_w B_\mu$$

mass $M_Z = \frac{v}{2} \sqrt{g^2 + g'^2}$
 $\theta_w = \text{weak mixing angle}$

One massless boson (orthog. comb.)

$$A_\mu = \frac{g' A_\mu^3 + g B_\mu}{\sqrt{g^2 + g'^2}} = \sin \theta_w A_\mu^3 + \cos \theta_w B_\mu$$

$M_A = 0$

$$\frac{M_W}{M_Z} = \cos \theta_w = \frac{g}{\sqrt{g^2 + g'^2}} \quad \text{given by gauge couplings!}$$

Coupling to Fermions $\bar{\psi} i \not{D} \psi$ Invert $A_\mu^3, B_\mu \rightarrow Z_\mu, A_\mu$

$$i \not{D} \psi = i \not{\partial} \psi + \frac{g}{\sqrt{2}} (W_\mu^+ T^+ + W_\mu^- T^-) + g Z_\mu \frac{(T^3 - \sin^2 \theta_w Q)}{\cos \theta_w} + e A_\mu Q$$

where $e = g \sin \theta_w = \frac{g g'}{\sqrt{g^2 + g'^2}}$

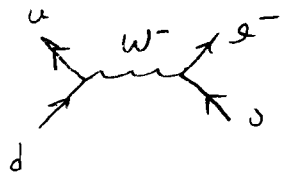
$$T^\pm \equiv \frac{1}{2} (\sigma^1 \pm i \sigma^2) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

Three parameters $g, g', v \rightarrow e, \theta_w, M_W$

↑ transition between components changes charge

flavor changing interaction

• From



with

$$\langle W^{\mu+} W^{\nu-} \rangle = \frac{-i g^{\mu\nu}}{p^2 - m_W^2}$$

↑ justify later

one gets for $p^2 \ll m_W^2$

$$\frac{g^2}{2m_W^2} (\bar{u}_L \gamma_\mu d_L) (\bar{e}_L \gamma^\mu \nu_L)$$

Fermi constant

$$4 \frac{G_F}{\sqrt{2}} = \frac{g^2}{2m_W^2}$$

• $\sin^2 \theta_W = 1 - \frac{m_W^2}{m_Z^2} = 0.224$ ← tested to 1% level

• v.e.v. $v = \frac{2m_W}{g} = \frac{1}{(\sqrt{2} G_F)^{1/2}} = 246 \text{ GeV}$

Yukawa couplings gave fermion masses

Higgs Boson

↓ SU(2) valued

general $\phi(x) = U(x) \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ v+h(x) \end{pmatrix}$

real $h(x)$, $\langle h \rangle = 0$

Unitary Gauge

, $U(x) = 1$, 3 g. bosons are eaten to make W, Z massive, one remains, $h(x)$

Consider

$$\mathcal{L}_{\text{Higgs}} = |D_\mu \phi|^2 - \lambda \left(\phi^\dagger \phi - \frac{\mu^2}{2\lambda} \right)^2$$

$$\langle \phi \rangle = \frac{v}{\sqrt{2}} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \left(\frac{\mu^2}{\lambda} \right)^{1/2}$$

v was already a parameter, so this adds one more.
just

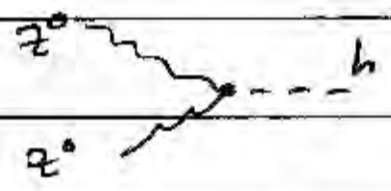
Unitary-Gauge

$$\mathcal{L}_{\text{Higgs}} = \frac{1}{2} |D_\mu h|^2 - \frac{1}{2} m_h^2 h^2 - \frac{\sqrt{\lambda}}{2} m_h h^3 - \frac{\lambda}{4} h^4$$

Higgs Self-Couplings

- one more parameter λ or $m_h = \sqrt{2\lambda} v$
- No linear gauge boson terms in this Gauge, $\mathcal{L}_{\text{mix}} = 0$
- Higgs couples proportional to mass

$$\frac{1}{2} |D_\mu h|^2 = \frac{1}{2} (\partial_\mu h)^2 + [m_W^2 W^{\mu+} W_{\mu-} + \frac{1}{2} M_Z^2 Z^\mu Z_\mu] \left(1 + \frac{h}{v}\right)$$



$$= \frac{2iM_Z^2 g_W}{v} g^{\mu\nu}$$

from "v+h"

Fermions: $\mathcal{L}_{\text{mass}} = -m_f \bar{f} f \left(1 + \frac{h}{v}\right)$

top couples stronger to Higgs than Bottom, etc

Quantization of Spont. Broken Gauge Theory

Abelian Example

$$\mathcal{L} = -\frac{1}{4} (F_{\mu\nu})^2 + |D_\mu \phi|^2 - V(\phi) \quad U(1)$$

$$\phi = \frac{\phi' + i\phi^2}{\sqrt{2}}, \quad \delta\phi' = -\alpha(x)\phi^2(x), \quad D_\mu = \partial_\mu + ieA_\mu$$

$$\delta\phi^2 = +\alpha(x)\phi'(x), \quad \delta A_\mu = -\frac{1}{e}\partial_\mu\alpha$$

break U(1)

$$\langle \phi' \rangle = v, \quad \phi' = v + h(x), \quad \phi^2 = \varphi, \quad M_A = e v \text{ as before}$$

$$\mathcal{L} = -\frac{1}{4} (F_{\mu\nu})^2 + \frac{1}{2} (\partial_\mu h - eA_\mu \varphi)^2 + \frac{1}{2} (\partial_\mu \varphi + eA_\mu (v+h))^2 - V$$

still invariant under exact local symmetry

$$\delta h = -\alpha \varphi, \quad \delta \varphi = \alpha (v+h), \quad \delta A_\mu = -\frac{1}{e} \partial_\mu \alpha$$

Quantization: should only integrate over gauge indep. vars "x", the other vars "y" are redundant

Recall Fadeev-Popov Procedure

let $z = (x, y), \quad S = \int d^4x \mathcal{L}$

$$S = \int d^4x \mathcal{L} + \int J^{\mu a} A_{\mu a}$$

$$Z[J^a] = e^{iW[J]} = \int dx e^{iS} = \int dz e^{iS} \delta(y)$$

$$= \int dz e^{iS} \delta(y - f(x))$$

surface
fix gauge dep vars on $y=f(x)$

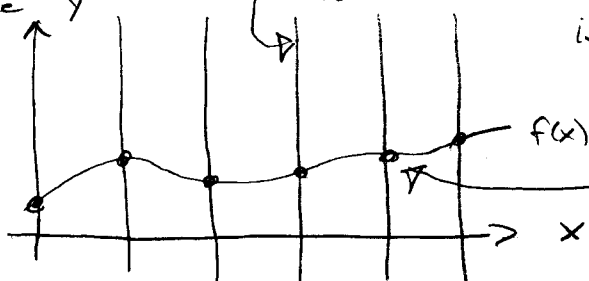
$$= \int dz e^{iS} \det \left(\frac{\delta G}{\delta y} \right) \delta[G(z)]$$

↑ surface $G(z) = 0$

is function of A^μ, h, φ i.e. both "x" & "y"

Gauge Trnsfm Space

gauge equivalence class



representative of equi. class

physical vars

simplest way to determine "y" is to use infi. gauge transformation

$$\frac{\delta G}{\delta y} = \frac{\delta G}{\delta(-\alpha^b/g)} \leftarrow \begin{array}{l} \text{pick} \\ \text{convenient norm} \end{array}$$

eg. general cov. gauge $G^a = \int^4 A_\mu^a$, $A_\mu^a \rightarrow A_\mu^a - \frac{1}{g} D_\mu^{ab} \alpha^b$

$$\frac{\delta G^a(x)}{\delta(-\frac{1}{g} \alpha^b(x'))} = \int^4 D_\mu^{ab} \delta^4(x-x')$$

Use $\delta[G(x) - w(x')]$ and integrate $\int dw \exp\left(\frac{-i}{2\xi} \int d^4x' w(x')^2\right)$
to get

$$\mathcal{L}_{FP} = \mathcal{L} - \frac{1}{2\xi} G^2 + \bar{c} \frac{\delta G}{\delta \alpha} c$$

\propto from det.
(can rescale c to convenient norm)

For Spont. Broken $U(1)$, use R_ξ gauge

$$G = \partial_\mu A^\mu - \xi e v \varphi$$

$$\mathcal{L}_{g.f.x} = \frac{-1}{2\xi} G^2 = \underbrace{-\frac{(\partial_\mu A^\mu)^2}{2\xi}}_{\text{Gen. Lorentz Gauge}} + \underbrace{\partial_\mu A^\mu e v \varphi}_{\text{cancels}} - \frac{\xi}{2} \underbrace{e^2 v^2 \varphi^2}_{\text{mass term}}$$

$\mathcal{L}_{\text{mix}} = e v (\partial_\mu \varphi) A^\mu$ term in $|D_\mu \varphi|^2$ for Goldstone

$$M_\varphi^2 = \xi (e v)^2 = \xi M_A^2, \text{ fictitious particle with gauge dependent mass}$$

$$\frac{\delta G}{\delta \alpha} = -\frac{1}{e} \partial^2 - \xi e v (v+h)$$

$$\mathcal{L}_{\text{ghost}} = \bar{c} [-\partial^2 - \xi M_A^2 (1+h/v)] c$$

Higgs couples $U(1)$ ghost

Propagators

$$\begin{array}{c} k \\ \text{---} \rightarrow \text{---} \end{array}$$

Higgs h

$$\frac{i}{k^2 - M_h^2}$$

↑ from $V(\phi)$

Goldstone φ

$$\frac{i}{k^2 - \xi M_A^2}$$

Ghost c

$$\frac{i}{k^2 - \xi M_A^2}$$

gauge field

$$\mathcal{L}_{\text{quad}}^A = -\frac{1}{4} (F_{\mu\nu})^2 + \frac{M_A^2}{2} A_\mu A^\mu - \frac{1}{2\xi} (\partial_\mu A^\mu)^2$$

Invert

$$\begin{aligned} \mu \overleftrightarrow{\Delta}^{\mu\nu} &= \frac{-i}{(k^2 - M_A^2)} \left(g^{\mu\nu} - \frac{k^\mu k^\nu (1-\xi)}{(k^2 - \xi M_A^2)} \right) \\ &= \frac{-i}{(k^2 - M_A^2)} \left(g^{\mu\nu} - \frac{k^\mu k^\nu}{M_A^2} \right) - \frac{i}{(k^2 - \xi M_A^2)} \left(\frac{k^\mu k^\nu}{M_A^2} \right) \end{aligned}$$

Transverse A^μ massive has mass M_A

Physical Higgs h " " M_h

Unphysical A^μ, φ, c " " $\sqrt{\xi} M_A$

Massive pol. sum (on-shell) $= \sum_{\epsilon \cdot k = 0} \epsilon^\mu \epsilon^{\nu*} = - \left(g^{\mu\nu} - \frac{k^\mu k^\nu}{M_A^2} \right)$

Examples

① $\xi = 0$ Lorentz Goldstone massless $\rightarrow = i/k^2$
 like in Global case \nearrow Gauge transverse $\mu\nu = \frac{-i}{(k^2 - M_A^2)} \left(g^{\mu\nu} - \frac{k^\mu k^\nu}{k^2} \right)$

② $\xi = 1$ Feynman-Hellmann $\rightarrow = \frac{i}{k^2 - M_A^2}$
 good for pert. calculations. $\mu\nu = \frac{-i g^{\mu\nu}}{k^2 - M_A^2}$ same mass

③ $\xi = \infty$ Unitary Gauge $\rightarrow = 0$ no Goldstone
 physical intermediate states. $\mu\nu = \frac{-i}{(k^2 - M_A^2)} \left(g^{\mu\nu} - \frac{k^\mu k^\nu}{M_A^2} \right)$

doesn't fall off at large k , so not manifestly renormalizable. For any finite ξ $\mu\nu \sim 1/k^2$
 (unitary & renormalizable since ξ independent)

SU(2)_L × U(1)_Y Quantization

$$\mathcal{L} = -\frac{1}{4} (F_{\mu\nu}^a)^2 + |D_\mu \phi^i|^2 - V(\phi)$$

very similar, but
 have • indices i, a
 • unbroken gen.

$$D_\mu \phi^i = \partial_\mu \phi^i + g A_\mu^a T^a_{ij} \phi^j + g' B_\mu T^4_{ij} \phi^j$$

for real rep. $\phi_1, \phi_2, \phi_3, \phi_4$ constructed from

$$\phi = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} -i\phi^1 - \phi^2 \\ \phi^4 + i\phi^3 \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{with} \quad T^a \equiv \frac{-i\sigma^a}{2}$$

$$T^4 \equiv -iY = -\frac{i}{2} \mathbf{1}$$

$$\text{let } A^4_\mu = B_\mu$$

v.e.v. $\langle \phi^4 \rangle = v$, $\phi_4 = v + \chi_4$, $\phi_{1,2,3} = \chi_{1,2,3}$

$$\mathcal{L}^{\text{quad}} = -\frac{1}{4} (F_{\mu\nu}^a)^2 \Big|_{\text{quad}} + \frac{1}{2} (\partial_\mu \chi^i)^2 + \partial^\mu \chi^i A_\mu^a (g T^a_{i4} v) \leftarrow \mathcal{L}_{\text{mix}} + \frac{1}{2} (M_A^2)^{ab} A_\mu^a A_\mu^b - \frac{1}{2} (M_h^2)^{ij} \chi_i \chi_j$$

↙ appropriate g or g'

where $(M_h^2)_{ij} = \frac{\partial^2 V(\phi)}{\partial \phi^i \partial \phi^j} \Big|_{\text{v.e.v.}} = \begin{cases} 0 & i \text{ or } j = 1, 2, 3 \\ & \text{massless goldstones} \\ M_h^2 & i = j = 4 \text{ "Higgs"} \end{cases}$

Let $F^a_i \equiv \begin{cases} g T^a_{i4} v & a = 1, 2, 3 \\ g' T^4_{i4} v & a = 4 \end{cases} \quad F^a_4 = 0$
 not goldstone direction

In general $F^a_i = g (T^a \vec{\phi}_0)_i$ for $\vec{\phi}_0$ vacuum

Recall $M^2_{ab} = (g T^a \vec{\phi}_0) \cdot (g T^b \vec{\phi}_0) = F^a_i F^b_i$

gauge $(M_A^2)_{ab} = (F F^T)^{ab}$

To kill: $\mathcal{L}_{\text{mix}} = -\partial^\mu A_\mu^a \chi^i F^a_i$

let $G^a \equiv \partial_\mu A^{a\mu} - \sum_i F^a_i \chi^i$

$$-\frac{1}{2g} (G^a)^2 = -\frac{1}{2g} (\partial^\mu A_\mu^a)^2 + \underbrace{\partial_\mu A^{a\mu} \chi_i F^a_i}_{\text{cancels } \mathcal{L}_{\text{mix}}} - \frac{1}{2} g F^a_i F^a_j \chi_i \chi_j$$

Goldstone
Mass-term
 $i \neq 4, j \neq 4$

$(M_G^2)_{ij} = g F^a_i F^a_j = g (F^T F)_{ij}$

Ghosts $\delta A_\mu^a = \frac{1}{g} (D_\mu \alpha)^a$

$$\frac{\delta G^a}{\delta \alpha^b} = -\alpha^a T^a_{ij} \delta_j$$

$$\frac{\delta G^a}{\delta \alpha^b} = \frac{1}{g} \left[(\partial_\mu D^\mu)^{ab} + g F^a_i T^b_{ij} (v + \chi)_j \right]$$

$$\mathcal{L}_{\text{ghost}} = \bar{c}^a \left[-(\partial_\mu D^\mu)^{ab} - g (F^a_i F^b_i) - g F^a_i T^b_{ij} \chi_j \right] c^b$$

$a = 1, 2, 3, 4$
4 ghosts

$(M^2_A)^{ab} = (F F^T)^{ab}$

Same as gauge bosons

So simply replace Abelian $e^2 v^2$ by $(F F^T)^{ab}$ or $(F^T F)^{ij}$

<u>Propagators</u>	Higgs h	Goldstones	Ghosts
	$\left(\frac{i}{k^2 - m_h^2} \right)_{ij}$	$\left(\frac{i}{k^2 - g M_G^2} \right)_{ij}$	$\left(\frac{i}{k^2 - g M_A^2} \right)_{ab}$
	1 higgs	3 goldstones	4 ghosts

$$\underset{a}{\text{wavy}} \underset{b}{\text{wavy}} = \left[\frac{-i}{k^2 - M_A^2} \left(g^{\mu\nu} - \frac{k^\mu k^\nu}{M_A^2} \right) - \frac{i}{k^2 - g M_A^2} \frac{k^\mu k^\nu}{M_A^2} \right]_{ab}$$

↑ Physical
↑ timelike

What is F^a_i ?

$$F^a_i = \begin{cases} g T^a_{i4} v \\ g' T^4_{i4} v \end{cases}$$

$$F = \frac{v}{2} \begin{pmatrix} g & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & g & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & g \\ 0 & 0 & -g' \end{pmatrix} \begin{matrix} 1 \\ 2 \\ 3 \\ 4 \end{matrix} ; F^a_4 = 0$$

$i = 1 \quad 2 \quad 3$

eg. use $\sigma = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} -i\sigma^1 - \sigma^2 \\ \sigma^4 + i\sigma^3 \end{pmatrix}$ $T^a = -\frac{i\sigma^a}{2}$, $T^4 = -\frac{i}{2} \mathbb{1}$

$$g' T^4 \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ v \end{pmatrix} = \frac{g'}{2} \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ -ig' \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{so } T^4_{34} = -\frac{1}{2}$$

etc

Gluons & Ghosts
need

$$FF^T = \frac{v^2}{4} \begin{pmatrix} g^2 & 0 & & \\ 0 & g^2 & & \\ & & g^2 & -gg' \\ & & -gg' & g'^2 \end{pmatrix} \left. \begin{array}{l} \text{mass} \\ M_W^2 = \frac{v^2 g^2}{4} \end{array} \right\}$$

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} \text{det} = 0 \\ \text{A}^+ \text{ massless} \end{array} \right\}$$

eigenvector $Z_\mu^0 = \frac{(gA_\mu^3 - g'B_\mu)}{\sqrt{g^2 + g'^2}}$, eigenvalue $\frac{(g^2 + g'^2)v^2}{4} = M_Z^2$

• ghosts have η * same mass as ^{Phys} gauge bosons

Goldstones $\left\{ FF^T = \frac{v^2}{4} \begin{pmatrix} g^2 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & g^2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & g^2 + g'^2 \end{pmatrix} \right\}$ two of mass M_W^2 ?

$\left. \right\}$ one of mass M_Z^2 ?

In diagonal basis same propagators as Abelian, with appropriate masses.

Goldstone Boson Equivalence Thm

Goldstone's were eaten by long. W 's

A shame since their couplings were so simple. Is there a situation where they appear?

Yes, high energy



3 Pol. $\epsilon^\mu k_\mu = 0$

$$k^\mu = (E_k, 0, 0, k)$$

norm $\epsilon^2 = -1$

$$E_L^\mu = \left(\frac{k}{m}, 0, 0, \frac{E_k}{m} \right) = \frac{k^\mu}{m} + \mathcal{O}\left(\frac{m}{E_k}\right)$$

Proof

In Lorentz Gauge $\xi = 0$ (so $G = \partial_\mu A^{\mu a}$ & $\lambda_{mix} \neq 0$)

Ward Identity $0 = k^\mu \left(\text{diagram with wavy line} \right) = k^\mu \left(\text{diagram with } \phi \text{ wavy line} + \text{diagram with } \phi \text{ wavy line} \right)$

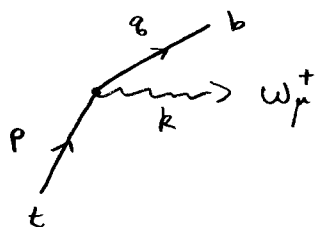
$$= k^\mu \Gamma_\mu(k) + k^\mu (iF k_\mu) \frac{i}{k^2} \Gamma(k) \cdot$$

$$k^\mu \Gamma_\mu(k) = F \Gamma(k) = M_A \Gamma(k)$$

$$E_L^\mu \Gamma_\mu(k) = \Gamma(k) \quad \#$$

SU(2) x U(1) Phenomenology (mostly gauge bosons)

Example Top Quark Decay



take $m_b = 0$, $V_{tb} = 1$

might guess $\Gamma_t \sim \frac{g^2 m_t}{4\pi}$, in fact $\Gamma_t \sim \frac{g^2 m_t^3}{4\pi m_w^2}$

due to longitudinal enhancement

direct calc:

$$iA = \frac{ig}{\sqrt{2}} \bar{u}_b(q) \gamma^\mu P_L u_t(p) \epsilon_\mu^*(k)$$

$$\frac{1}{2} \sum_{\text{spins}} |A|^2 = \frac{g^2}{2} (q^\mu p^\nu + q^\nu p^\mu - g^{\mu\nu} q \cdot p) \sum_{\text{phys pol.}} \underbrace{\epsilon_\mu^*(k) \epsilon_\nu(k)}_{-g_{\mu\nu} + \frac{k_\mu k_\nu}{m_w^2}}$$

needed

Kinematics:

$$q = p - k$$

$$q^2 = 0 = m_t^2 - 2p \cdot k + m_w^2$$

$$2p \cdot k = m_t^2 + m_w^2$$

$$p^2 = m_t^2 = m_w^2 + 2k \cdot q$$

$$2q \cdot p = 2q \cdot k = m_t^2 - m_w^2$$

$$k^2 = m_w^2 = m_t^2 - 2q \cdot p$$

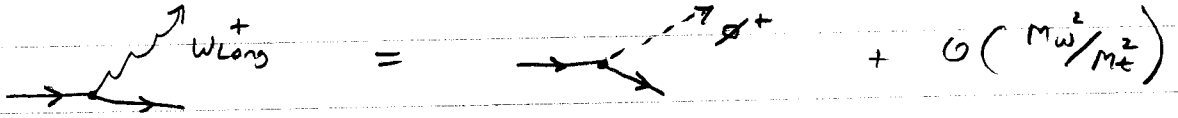
phase space

$$\Gamma = \frac{|\vec{P}_w|}{8\pi m_t^2} \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\text{spin}} |A|^2$$

$$= \frac{1}{16\pi} \frac{(m_t^2 - m_w^2)}{m_t^3} \left[\frac{g^2}{4} \frac{m_t^4}{m_w^2} \left(1 - \frac{m_w^2}{m_t^2} \right) \left(1 + \frac{2m_w^2}{m_t^2} \right) \right]$$

$$= \frac{g^2 m_t^3}{64\pi m_w^2} \left(1 - \frac{m_w^2}{m_t^2} \right)^2 \left(1 + \frac{2m_w^2}{m_t^2} \right)$$

If $M_W \ll M_t$ use equi. thm. (result should be same)



Top couples via Yukawa coupling λ_t

$$\mathcal{L} = -\lambda_t \epsilon^{ab} \bar{Q}_L a (\phi^+) b t_R + \text{h.c.}$$

\uparrow \uparrow
 doublets

$$= \lambda_t \bar{b}_L \phi^+ t_R$$

\uparrow +1 charged Higgs, $\phi^+ = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} (\phi^1 + i\phi^2)$

$$iA = i\lambda_t \bar{u}_b(p) P_R u_t(p)$$

$$\frac{1}{2} \sum_{p=1} |A|^2 = \lambda_t^2 p \cdot p = \lambda_t^2 \frac{M_t^2}{2} + \dots$$

$$\Gamma = \frac{1}{16\pi M_t} \left[\lambda_t^2 \frac{M_t^2}{2} \right] + \dots = \frac{\lambda_t^2 M_t}{32\pi} + \dots$$

convert λ_t to masses: $M_t = \frac{\lambda_t v}{\sqrt{2}}$, $v^2 = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2} G_F} = \frac{4M_W^2}{g^2}$

$$\Gamma = \frac{M_t^3}{16\pi v^2} = \frac{g^2 M_t^3}{64\pi M_W^2} = \text{leading term}$$

Often top plays an important role in electroweak physics due to its large Y_t (its large mass M_t)

Z-Bosons & Neutral Currents

$$\mathcal{L} = \sum_i \bar{\Psi}_i i \not{\partial} \Psi_i, \quad i \not{D}^\mu = i \not{\partial}^\mu + \frac{g}{\cos \theta_W} Z^\mu (T^3 - \sin^2 \theta_W Q)$$

for Z coupling to fermions



2 common ways to write "neutral" currents

① $\mathcal{L} = g Z_\mu \sum J^\mu_i$

$i = e_L, e_R, \nu_L, u_L, u_R, d_L, d_R$

V-A & V+A

currents

eg. $J^\mu_{eL} = \frac{1}{\cos\theta_W} \bar{e}_L \gamma^\mu \left(-\frac{1}{2} + \sin^2\theta_W\right) e_L$

$\gamma^\mu P_L$

$J^\mu_{eR} = \frac{1}{\cos\theta_W} \bar{e}_R \gamma^\mu \sin^2\theta_W e_R$

$\gamma^\mu P_R$

② or use V, A basis

$\mathcal{L} = \frac{g}{2 \cos\theta_W} Z_\mu \sum_{f=e,\nu,u,d} \bar{\Psi}_f \left(g_V^{(f)} \gamma^\mu - g_A^{(f)} \gamma^\mu \gamma_5\right) \Psi_f$

eg. $g_V^{(e)} = -\frac{1}{2} + 2 \sin^2\theta_W$, $g_A^{(e)} = -\frac{1}{2}$

another common notation is

$\mathcal{L} = e Z_\mu \sum_f \bar{\Psi}_f \left(v_f \gamma^\mu - a_f \gamma^\mu \gamma_5\right) \Psi_f$

where $v_f = \frac{g_V^{(f)}}{2 \sin\theta_W \cos\theta_W}$, $a_f = \frac{g_A^{(f)}}{2 \sin\theta_W \cos\theta_W}$

What can we calculate?

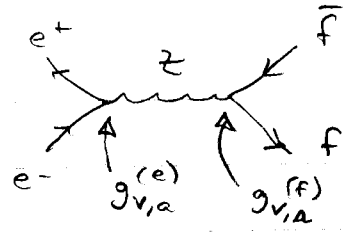
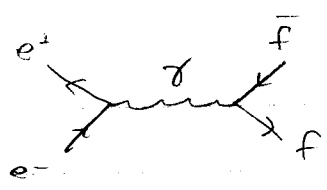
Z-width Z-decay to massless fermions (not $M_e > M_Z$)

$\Gamma_Z = \sum_f \frac{N_c^{(f)} g^2 M_Z}{48 \pi \cos^2\theta_W} \left[g_V^{(f)2} + g_A^{(f)2} \right]$

where $N_c = 3$ quarks
 $N_c = 1$ leptons

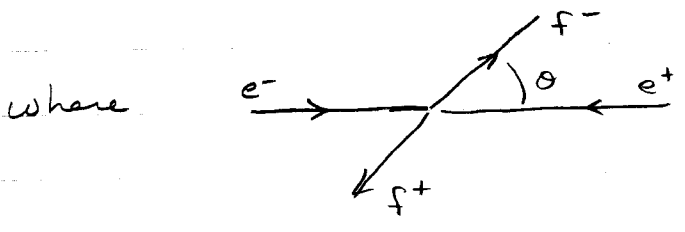
$\Gamma_Z^{expt} = 2.495 \text{ GeV}$
 ↑
 how do we measure this if $Z \rightarrow \nu\bar{\nu}$ & we don't see final state neutrinos?

$e^+ e^- \rightarrow f \bar{f}$



example $f = \mu, \tau$, $S = E_{cm}^2$ $(\text{---}) (\text{---})^*$ gives $|M|^2$

$$\frac{d\sigma^{(0)}}{d\Omega} = \frac{\alpha^2}{4s} \left\{ \begin{aligned} &1 + 2 g_V^{(e)} g_V^{(f)} \chi \\ &+ (g_V^{(e)2} + g_A^{(e)2}) (g_V^{(f)2} + g_A^{(f)2}) \chi^2 (1 + \cos^2 \theta) \\ &+ [4 g_A^{(e)} g_A^{(f)} \chi + 8 g_V^{(e)} g_A^{(e)} g_V^{(f)} g_A^{(f)} \chi^2] \cos \theta \end{aligned} \right\}$$



$$\chi(s) = \frac{1}{(2s \sin \theta \cos \theta)^2} \frac{s}{s - M_Z^2}$$

\uparrow \uparrow
 $\sin \theta \cos \theta$

Note

$\cos \theta$ term. Z violates parity. Measure

forward - backward asymmetry $AFB = \frac{\sigma_F - \sigma_B}{\sigma_F + \sigma_B}$

$$\sigma_F = \int_0^1 d \cos \theta \frac{d\sigma}{d\Omega} (2\pi), \quad \sigma_B = \int_{-1}^0 d \cos \theta \frac{d\sigma}{d\Omega} (2\pi)$$

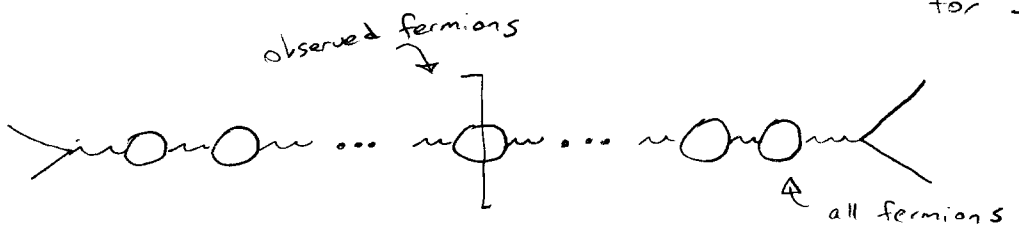
• What if $s \sim M_Z^2$? Then the fact that Z is a resonance rather than a stable particle becomes important.

Breit-Wigner $\chi(s) = \frac{1}{(2s \sin \theta \cos \theta)^2} \frac{s}{s - M_Z^2 + i M_Z \Gamma_Z}$

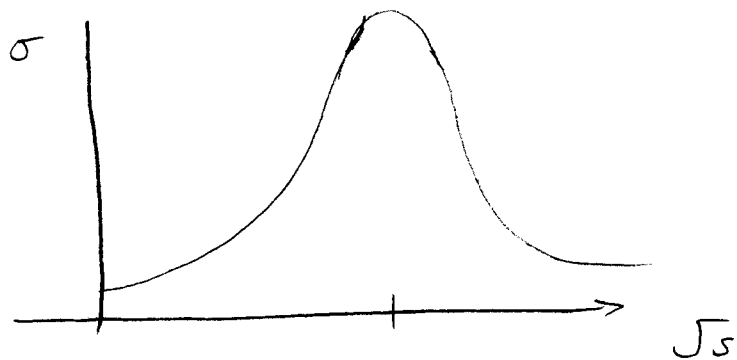
\uparrow total width

replace $\chi \rightarrow \text{Re } \chi$, $\chi^2 \rightarrow |\chi|^2$ above (goes back for $s \gg M_Z^2$)

Think of



measure total width from line-shape in
 $e^+e^- \rightarrow$ hadrons or $e^+e^- \rightarrow$ leptons



$M_Z = 91 \text{ GeV}$

shape sensitive to particles
 we don't see in final state

For $s \sim M_Z^2$, $\text{Re} \chi = 0$ & $A_{FB} = 3 \frac{g_V^{(f)} g_A^{(f)}}{g_V^{(f)2} + g_A^{(f)2}} \frac{g_V^{(e)} g_A^{(e)}}{g_V^{(e)2} + g_A^{(e)2}$

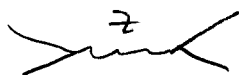
J's

$\Gamma_Z = N_J \Gamma_{\text{EW}} + \Gamma_{\text{ch leptons}} + \Gamma_{\text{hadrons}}$

measurement gave $N_J = 2.99 \pm 0.05$

Low Energy Z

$m_f^2 \ll M_Z^2$



integrate out Z
 just like W

$\mathcal{L} = -\frac{1}{2} \frac{g^2}{4C_W^2} \sum_{f, f'} \bar{f} (g_V^{(f)} \gamma^\mu - g_A^{(f)} \gamma^\mu \gamma_5) f \frac{1}{M_Z^2} \times \bar{f}' (g_V^{(f')} \gamma^\mu - g_A^{(f')} \gamma^\mu \gamma_5) f'$

$= -\rho \frac{G_F}{\sqrt{2}} \sum_{f, f'} \bar{f} (g_V^{(f)} \gamma^\mu - g_A^{(f)} \gamma^\mu \gamma_5) f \bar{f}' (g_V^{(f')} \gamma^\mu - g_A^{(f')} \gamma^\mu \gamma_5) f'$

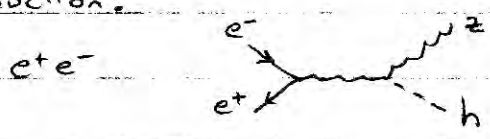
where $\rho = \frac{1}{\cos^2 \theta_W} \frac{M_W^2}{M_Z^2}$

\Rightarrow governs strength of neutral current, to charged W-exchange relative

SM, tree level $\rho = 1$

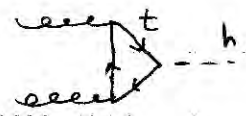
Higgs recall, couples like masses $m \rightarrow m (1 + \frac{h^0}{v})$

Production:

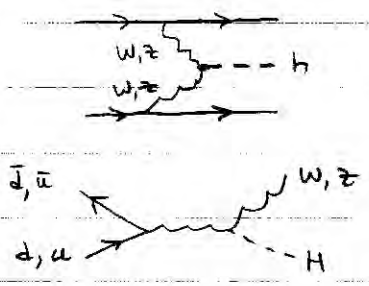


"Higgsstrahlung" LEP
 $m_h > 114 \text{ GeV @ 95\% CL (Standard Model)}$

$pp(\bar{p})$



"gluon fusion" dominant

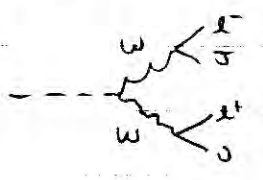


"vector boson fusion", $\frac{1}{10} + h$, but
 can have smaller backgrounds
 "Higgsstrahlung", contribute at Tevatron
 very small at LHC (\bar{q} in initial state)

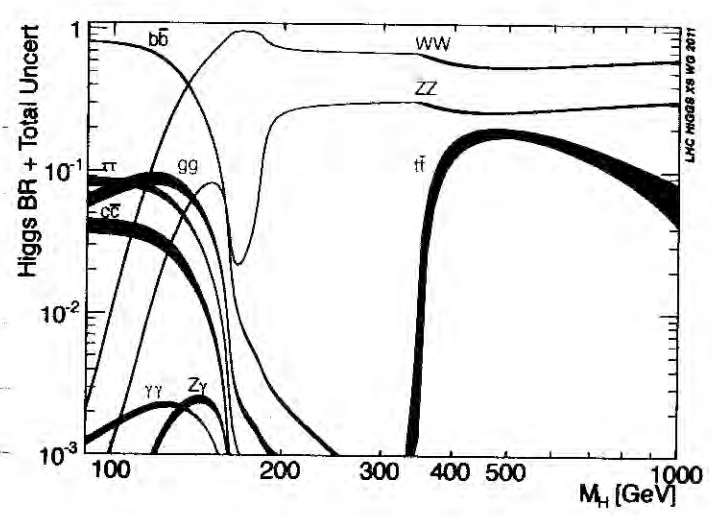
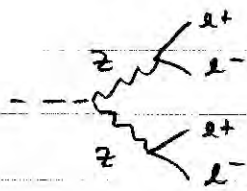
Decay:

dominant channel depends on value of M_H

• heavy $H \rightarrow WW$



$H \rightarrow \tau\tau$

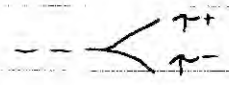


• light $H \rightarrow b\bar{b}$



almost impossible due to large QCD bkgnd

$H \rightarrow \tau\tau$



possible in vector boson fusion

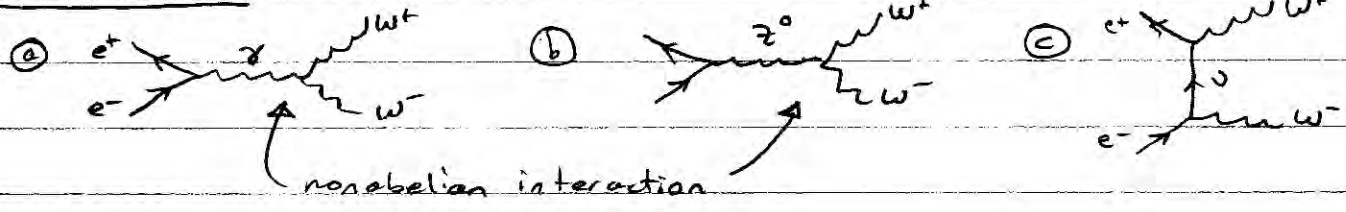
$H \rightarrow \gamma\gamma$

(Hmwk)

tiny Br, but excellent γ resolution

More on naturalness, theoretical bounds on M_H, \dots later

$e^+e^- \rightarrow W^+W^-$



eg.

$$= ie [g^{\mu\nu} (k-k_+)^{\lambda} + g^{\nu\lambda} (-p-k_-)^{\mu} + g^{\lambda\mu} (p+k_+)^{\nu}]$$

might guess $\frac{d\sigma}{d\cos\theta} (e^+e^- \rightarrow W^+W^-) \sim \frac{\alpha^2}{s} |\epsilon(k^+) \cdot \epsilon(k^-)|^2 \sim s^0$

$\underbrace{\hspace{10em}}_{\text{scalar result}} \quad \underbrace{\hspace{10em}}_{S/m_W^2 \text{ for longitudinal}}$

but this violates unitarity: $\frac{d\sigma}{d\cos\theta} \lesssim \frac{1}{s}$ for large s

In fact each of (a), (b), (c) gives a cross-section $\frac{d\sigma}{d\cos\theta} \sim s^0$, but these terms cancel in sum of 3 graphs

From goldstone boson equiv. thm we know that this must happen since $\frac{d\sigma}{d\cos\theta} (e^+e^- \rightarrow \sigma^+\sigma^-) \sim \frac{1}{s}$

Scalar calculation just needs $|\partial_\mu \sigma|^2$

$$= ie (p+p')^\mu, \quad \text{with } \frac{1}{\cos\theta \sin\theta} \left(\frac{1}{2} - \sin^2\theta \right)$$

[Detailed Calc. in Perkin]

One-loop Corrections to Weak Interactions

The parameters of the theory prior to spont. symmetry breaking are sufficient to renormalize it after spont. symmetry breaking (see eg Peskin Ch 11)

Parameters & M_{Higgs}	and one of
$\{g, g', \lambda\}$	couplings
$\{m_W, m_Z, v\}$	mass scales
$\{m_W, m_Z, e\}$	"on-shell" choice
$\{G_F, m_Z, e\}$	best measured
\vdots	

Tree Level : $m_W = \frac{gv}{2}$, $m_Z = \sqrt{g^2 + g'^2} \frac{v}{2}$, $e = \frac{gg'}{\sqrt{g^2 + g'^2}}$

$$\frac{G_F}{\sqrt{2}} = \frac{g^2}{8m_W^2} = \frac{1}{2v^2}$$

- one relation amongst 4 observables. Same is true when we add radiative corrections Δr

$$\left(1 - \frac{m_W^2}{m_Z^2}\right) \frac{m_W^2}{m_Z^2} = \frac{\pi \alpha}{\sqrt{2} G_F m_Z^2} \frac{1}{(1 - \Delta r)}$$

- Radiative corrections also shift $g_V^{(f)}$ and $g_A^{(f)}$.
(\neq hence low energy Z physics)

$$g_V^f = \sqrt{e_f} \left(T_3^{(f)} - 2 K_f S_W^2 Q^{(f)} \right)$$

$$g_A^f = \sqrt{e_f} T_3^{(f)}$$

$$e_f = 1 + \Delta e + (\Delta e)_{\text{non-univ.}}^f$$

$$K_f = 1 + \Delta K + (\Delta K)_{\text{non-univ.}}^f$$

$\underbrace{\hspace{2cm}}$
universal
term

$\underbrace{\hspace{2cm}}$
process
dependent

On-shell Scheme

Define α, m_z, m_w with on-shell renormalization conditions

$$\left[\text{---} \left(\frac{1}{i\epsilon} \right) \text{---} \right]_{\epsilon=0} = -ie \gamma^\mu, \text{Re} \Pi_{WW}(q^2 = m_w^2) = 0, \dots$$

then define

$$\{g, g', v\} \text{ via } e^2 = \frac{g^2 g'^2}{g^2 + g'^2}, \quad m_w^2 = \frac{g^2 v^2}{4}, \quad m_z^2 = \frac{(g^2 + g'^2) v^2}{4}$$

And define on-shell weak mixing angle as

$$\sin^2 \theta_w \equiv 1 - \frac{m_w^2}{m_z^2} \quad (\text{to all orders})$$

data $\sin \theta_w = 0.2231$, G_F from $\mu^- \rightarrow e^- \bar{\nu}_e \nu_\mu$

Here

$$m_w = \frac{(\pi \alpha / \sqrt{2} G_F)^{1/2}}{\sin \theta_w (1 - \Delta r)^{1/2}}$$

where Δr includes terms relating $\alpha(m_z)$ to α ; top, higgs, etc.

$$m_z = \frac{m_w}{\cos \theta_w}$$

\overline{MS} - scheme

on-shell scheme is awkward for discussion of new physics (which can perturb m_w) \neq RGE

$$\overline{MS} \quad \sin^2 \overline{\theta}_w(\mu) \equiv \frac{\overline{g}'(\mu)^2}{\overline{g}^2(\mu) + \overline{g}'^2(\mu)}, \quad \overline{g} \neq \overline{g}' \text{ in } \overline{MS}$$

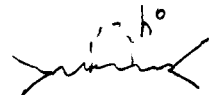
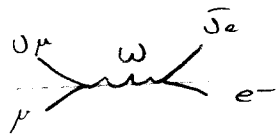
$$\overline{\sin \theta}_w(m_z) = (\sin \theta_w)(\mu = m_z)$$

$$\text{Here } m_w = \frac{(\pi \alpha / \sqrt{2} G_F)^{1/2}}{\overline{\sin \theta}_w(m_z) (1 - \Delta \overline{r})^{1/2}}$$

$$m_z = \frac{m_w}{\overline{c}_w^{1/2}(m_z)}$$

$$\begin{cases} \overline{g}_V^{(f)} = \sqrt{\overline{c}_f} (T_3^{(f)} - 2 Q^{(f)} \overline{s}_w^2(m_z)) \\ \overline{g}_A^{(f)} = \sqrt{\overline{c}_f} T_3^{(f)} \end{cases}$$

eg. $\mu^- \rightarrow e^- \gamma \mu \bar{e}$



examples
Propagator



Vertex



need sum
for gauge
invariance

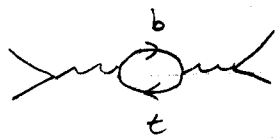
Box Graphs



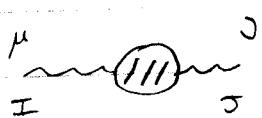
Brem Graphs



Heavy Quarks



Focus on last term. It has m_t dependence & is also a universal correction.



$$= -i \Pi_{IJ}^{\mu\nu}(q)$$

$$I, J \in \{\gamma, w, z\}$$

$$\Pi_{IJ}^{\mu\nu}(q) = \Pi_{IJ}(q^2) g^{\mu\nu} - \Delta(q^2) q^\mu q^\nu$$

Δ drops out when dotted into light quark currents

On-shell scheme

	bare	ren.	c.t.
$(M_w^2)_0$	$= M_w^2$	$+ \delta M_w^2$	
$(M_z^2)_0$	$= M_z^2$	$+ \delta M_z^2$	
e_0	$= e$	$- \delta e$	

$$y = \frac{C_w^2}{S_w^2}$$

if $g_0 = g - \delta g$
 $g'_0 = g' - \delta g'$
 $v_0^2 = v^2 - \delta v^2$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \frac{\delta g^2}{g^2} \\ \frac{\delta g'^2}{g'^2} \\ \frac{\delta v^2}{v^2} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} y & -y & 1 \\ -1 & 1 & 1 \\ 1-y & y & -1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\delta M_w^2}{M_w^2} \\ \frac{\delta M_z^2}{M_z^2} \\ \frac{\delta e^2}{e^2} \end{pmatrix}$$

W-propagator (Feyn Gauge) $g^{\mu\nu}$ terms

tinu. prop = $(m)^{-1} + \text{tadpole} + \text{self-energy}$

-inv. prop = $-ig^{\mu\nu} (q^2 - M_W^2) - i\pi_{WW}(q^2)g^{\mu\nu} + i\delta M_W^2 g^{\mu\nu} - i\delta Z_W (q^2 - M_W^2)g^{\mu\nu}$
 = $-ig^{\mu\nu} [q^2 - M_W^2 + \pi_{WW}(q^2) - \delta M_W^2 + \delta Z_W (q^2 - M_W^2)]$

$\pi_{WW}^{ren}(q^2) = \pi_{WW}(q^2) - \delta M_W^2 + \delta Z_W (q^2 - M_W^2)$ $d=4-2\epsilon$

$\pi_{WW}(q^2) = \frac{N_c g^2}{24\pi^2} \left[q^2 \left\{ \frac{1}{2\epsilon} + 3 \int_0^1 dx x(1-x) \ln \frac{\bar{\mu}^2}{M_x^2 - q^2 x(1-x) - i0} \right\} + \frac{3}{2} \left\{ \frac{(m_1^2 + m_2^2)}{2\epsilon} + \int_0^1 dx M_x^2 \ln \frac{\bar{\mu}^2}{M_x^2 - q^2 x(1-x) - i0} \right\} \right]$

where $M_x^2 \equiv m_1^2 x + m_2^2 (1-x)$
 and we have fermions of mass $m_1 \neq m_2$

- on-shell point is $q^2 = M_W^2$. For $M_W^2 > (m_1 + m_2)^2$ we have Imag part in π_{WW} (finite)
 tadpole is $(\leftarrow) (\leftarrow)^*$ W -decay to $\bar{e}, \bar{\nu}_e$

(Breit - Wigner)⁻¹ = $\frac{q^2 - M_W^2}{\text{so}} + iM_W \Gamma_W$ $\text{Im } \pi_{WW}(M_W^2) = M_W \Gamma_W$

Ren. Conditions - on-shell

$0 = \text{Re } \pi_{WW}^{ren}(q^2 = M_W^2)$ $\delta M_W^2 = \text{Re } \pi_{WW}(M_W^2)$

$0 = \text{Re } \frac{d}{dq^2} \pi_{WW}^{ren} \Big|_{q^2 = M_W^2}$ $\delta Z_W = \dots$

Z, γ propagator

$$(-\text{inv prop})^{\text{ren}} = -i g^{\mu\nu} \begin{pmatrix} q^2 + \Pi_{\gamma\gamma}^{\text{ren}}(q^2) & \Pi_{\gamma Z}^{\text{ren}}(q^2) \\ \Pi_{\gamma Z}^{\text{ren}}(q^2) & q^2 - M_Z^2 + \Pi_{ZZ}^{\text{ren}}(q^2) \end{pmatrix}$$

inverse \rightarrow $D_{\gamma\gamma}^{\mu\nu} = \frac{-i g^{\mu\nu}}{q^2 + \Pi_{\gamma\gamma}^{\text{ren}}(q^2) - \frac{\Pi_{\gamma Z}^{\text{ren}}(q^2)^2}{(q^2 - M_Z^2 + \Pi_{ZZ}^{\text{ren}}(q^2))}}$

$$D_{ZZ}^{\mu\nu} = \frac{-i g^{\mu\nu}}{q^2 - M_Z^2 + \Pi_{ZZ}^{\text{ren}}(q^2) - \frac{\Pi_{\gamma Z}^{\text{ren}}(q^2)^2}{(q^2 + \Pi_{\gamma\gamma}^{\text{ren}}(q^2))}}$$

$$D_{Z\gamma}^{\mu\nu} = \frac{i g^{\mu\nu} \Pi_{\gamma Z}^{\text{ren}}(q^2)}{(q^2 + \Pi_{\gamma\gamma}^{\text{ren}}(q^2)) (q^2 - M_Z^2 + \Pi_{ZZ}^{\text{ren}}(q^2)) - \Pi_{\gamma Z}^{\text{ren}}(q^2)^2}$$

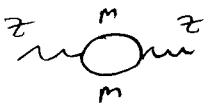
A constant $\propto q^2 \rightarrow 0$

require $\left. \begin{aligned} \Pi_{\gamma\gamma}^{\text{ren}}(0) &= 0 \\ \Pi_{\gamma Z}^{\text{ren}}(0) &= 0 \end{aligned} \right\}$ massless photon

$\left. \Pi_{ZZ}^{\text{ren}} - \frac{\Pi_{\gamma Z}^{\text{ren}}^2}{q^2 + \Pi_{\gamma\gamma}^{\text{ren}}} \right|_{q^2 = M_Z^2} = 0$ } massive Z on-shell ren. condition

bare

$$\Pi_{ZZ}^{\text{ren}}(q^2) = \frac{g^2 N_c}{16\pi^2 c_w^2} \left[\frac{2}{3} q^2 (g_v^{(f)2} + g_a^{(f)2}) \left\{ \frac{1}{2\epsilon} + 3 \int_0^1 dx x(1-x) \ln \frac{\mu^2}{m^2 - q^2 x(1-x)} \right\} + 4 m^2 g_a^{(f)2} \left\{ \frac{1}{2\epsilon} + \frac{1}{2} \int_0^1 dx \ln \left(\frac{\mu^2}{\dots} \right) \right\} \right]$$



$$\Pi_{\gamma\gamma}^{\text{ren}}(q^2) = \frac{g_v^{(f)}}{2 c_w s_w Q_f} \Pi_{\gamma\gamma}(q^2)$$



→ add comment

Δe low energy ratio of W & Z prop's ($q^2=0$)

$$\rho_0 = \frac{1}{(C_W^2)_0} \frac{D_{ZZ}^{bare}(q^2=0)}{D_{WW}^{bare}(q^2=0)}$$

$$= 1 + \Delta e = \frac{M_Z^2 + SM_Z^2}{M_W^2 + SM_W^2} \frac{(-M_W^2 - SM_W^2 + \Pi_{WW}(0))}{(-M_Z^2 - SM_Z^2 + \Pi_{ZZ}(0))}$$

$$\Delta R = \frac{\Pi_{ZZ}(0)}{M_Z^2} - \frac{\Pi_{WW}(0)}{M_W^2}$$

universal correction

finite (corrects $\rho = 1$)

eg. top ($M_b=0$)

$$\Delta \rho_t = \frac{g^2 N_c}{16\pi^2 M_W^2} \left[4M_t^2 \left(\frac{1}{2}\right)^2 \left\{ \frac{1}{2\epsilon} + \dots \right\} - \frac{M_t^2}{2\epsilon} + \dots \right]$$

finite terms don't cancel

$$= \frac{g^2 N_c M_t^2}{64\pi^2 M_W^2}$$

Δr $\mu^- \rightarrow e^- \nu_\mu \bar{\nu}_e$ for GF (low energy again)

$$\frac{G_F}{\sqrt{2}} = \frac{g^2}{8M_W^2} (1 + \Delta r)$$

heavy fermion corrections from propagator

$$\frac{G_F}{\sqrt{2}} = - \frac{g_0^2}{8(q^2 - (M_W^2)_0 + \Pi_{WW}(0))} \Big|_{q^2=0} = \frac{g^2}{8M_W^2} \left(1 + \frac{\Pi_{WW}(0)}{M_W^2} - \frac{SM_W^2}{M_W^2} - \frac{Sg^2}{g^2} \right)$$

$$\Delta r = - \frac{S e^2}{e^2} - \frac{C_W^2}{S_W^2} \left[\frac{SM_Z^2}{M_Z^2} - \frac{SM_W^2}{M_W^2} \right] + \frac{\Pi_{WW}(0) - SM_W^2}{M_W^2}$$

finite

$$= \dots$$

$$= \left(\frac{\alpha(M_Z) - \alpha}{\alpha} \right) - \frac{C_W^2}{S_W^2} \Delta \rho + \dots$$

smaller terms

Constraints on new physics

S, T, U, $M_{new} \gg M_Z$

New heavy particles should effect ω, z propagators. Use \overline{MS} scheme

$$S \equiv \frac{4 \overline{S}_Z^2 \overline{C}_Z^2}{\alpha(m_Z)} \left[\frac{\pi_{ZZ}^{new}(M_Z^2) - \pi_{ZZ}^{new}(0)}{M_Z^2} \right]$$

mainly M_Z

$$T \equiv \frac{1}{\alpha(m_Z)} \left[\frac{\pi_{WW}^{new}(0)}{M_W^2} - \frac{\pi_{ZZ}^{new}(0)}{M_Z^2} \right]$$

Γ_Z

$$U \equiv \frac{4 \overline{S}_Z^2}{\alpha(m_Z)} \left[\frac{\pi_{WW}^{new}(M_W^2) - \pi_{WW}^{new}(0)}{M_W^2} \right] - S$$

M_W

S, T, U ~ 1

as of 2010
e.w. precision
data gave

S = 0.01 ± .10 (-0.08)

T = 0.03 ± .11 (+0.09)

U = 0.06 ± .10 (+0.01)

↑ $M_H = 117 \text{ GeV}$

↑ $M_H = 300 \text{ GeV}$

eg. $\frac{\text{measure}}{M_Z^2} = (M_Z^2)^{SM} \frac{(1 - \alpha T)}{1 - \frac{G_F (M_Z^2)^{SM}}{2\sqrt{2}\pi} S}$

$$M_W^2 = (M_W^2)^{SM} \frac{1}{1 - \frac{G_F (M_W^2)^{SM}}{2\sqrt{2}\pi} (S + U)}$$

$$\frac{\Gamma_Z}{M_Z^3} = \frac{1}{(1 - \alpha T)} \left(\frac{\Gamma_Z}{M_Z^3} \right)^{SM}$$

$$\frac{\Gamma_W}{M_W^3} = \left(\frac{\Gamma_W}{M_W^3} \right)^{SM}$$

$$A^{\text{neutral current}} = \frac{1}{1 - \alpha T} (A^{\text{neutral current}})^{SM}, \quad \rho = \frac{1}{1 - \alpha T}$$

Ch 4 Flavor Sector

Quarks Masses & CKM mixing.

$$Q_L = \begin{pmatrix} u_L \\ d_L \end{pmatrix}$$

Recall

$$\mathcal{L}_{Yukawa} = -g_d^{ij} \bar{d}_R^i H^+ Q_L^j + g_u^{ij} \bar{u}_R^i H^T \epsilon Q_L^j + h.c.$$

$$\epsilon = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

Higgs vev $H = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ v/\sqrt{2} \end{pmatrix}$ gives

$$m_u = \frac{v}{\sqrt{2}} g_u, \quad m_d = \frac{v}{\sqrt{2}} g_d \quad \text{mass matrices}$$

3x3 for 3 families

In weak interaction eigenbasis we have off diagonal terms in mass matrices

Mass Eigenbasis

$$m_u = U_u D_u W_u^+, \quad m_d = U_d D_d W_d^+$$

\uparrow \uparrow \uparrow \uparrow
 Unitary diagonal, positive definite

[Pf: problem is that m_u, m_d need not be Hermitian
 Consider $(m_u m_u^\dagger)$. Its Hermitian & positive definite

$$[(z^\dagger m_u) \cdot (m_u^\dagger z) \geq 0 \text{ for all complex } z] \text{ so}$$

$$m_u m_u^\dagger = \underbrace{U_u}_{\text{unitary}} \underbrace{D_u^2}_{\text{diagonal}} \underbrace{U_u^\dagger} = (U_u D_u U_u^\dagger) (U_u D_u U_u^\dagger)$$

$\left(\begin{matrix} d_1^2 & & 0 \\ & d_2^2 & \\ 0 & & \dots \end{matrix} \right), \quad d_i^2 > 0$

Let $H_u = U_u D_u U_u^\dagger$, Hermitian & $H_u^2 = m_u m_u^\dagger$

Claim: $U = H_u^{-1} m_u$ is unitary

$$U^\dagger U = m_u^\dagger (H_u^{-1})^\dagger H_u^{-1} m_u = m_u^\dagger (H_u^2)^{-1} m_u = m_u^\dagger (m_u^\dagger)^{-1} m_u^{-1} m_u = \mathbb{1}$$

($H_u H_u^\dagger = 1, (H_u^{-1})^\dagger H_u = 1$)

so $m_u = H_u U = U_u D_u \underbrace{(U_u^\dagger U)}_{\equiv W_u^\dagger \text{ unitary}}$

$m_u = U_u D_u W_u^\dagger$ Q.E.D similar for m_d

Change from weak to mass eigenbasis

$$\begin{aligned} U_L &\rightarrow W_u U_L \\ U_R &\rightarrow U_u U_R \\ d_L &\rightarrow W_d d_L \\ d_R &\rightarrow U_d d_R \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}_{\text{Yukawa}} &\stackrel{\text{weak}}{=} - \bar{d}_R U_d^+ M_d W_d d_L - \bar{u}_R U_u^+ M_u W_u U_L + \text{h.c.} + (h^0 \text{ interaction}) \\ &\stackrel{\text{mass}}{=} - \bar{d}_R D_d d_L - \bar{u}_R D_u U_L + \text{h.c.} + (h^0 \text{ int.}) \\ &= - M_d \bar{d} d - m_s \bar{s} s - \dots - M_t \bar{t} t + (h^0 \text{ int.}) \end{aligned}$$

Other \mathcal{L} terms

- $\gamma \neq z$ $\bar{u}_L(\dots)u_L, \bar{d}_L(\dots)d_L, \bar{u}_R(\dots)u_R, \bar{d}_R(\dots)d_R$
so unchanged by rotation

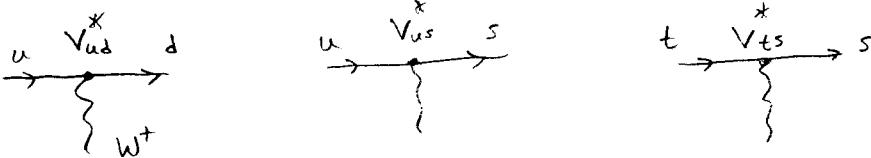
\rightarrow no flavor changing neutral currents at tree level

unitary gauge : h^0 also couples diagonally

- only W^\pm mixed up & down type quarks

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L} &\stackrel{\text{weak}}{=} \frac{g}{\sqrt{2}} W_\mu^+ \bar{u}_L^i \gamma^\mu d_L^i + \text{h.c.} \\ &\stackrel{\text{mass}}{=} \frac{g}{\sqrt{2}} W_\mu^+ \bar{u}_L (W_u^+ W_d) \gamma^\mu d_L + \text{h.c.} \\ &\equiv V_{CKM} \end{aligned}$$

unitary
Cabibbo-Kobayashi-Maskawa
Matrix (label 10?)



$$V_{CKM} = \begin{pmatrix} V_{ud} & V_{us} & V_{ub} \\ V_{cd} & V_{cs} & V_{cb} \\ V_{td} & V_{ts} & V_{tb} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{matrix} V_{ij} \\ \uparrow \uparrow \\ \text{rows} & \text{columns} \\ \text{up-type} & \text{down-type} \end{matrix}$$

Aside: Leptons $e_L \rightarrow W_e e_L, e_R \rightarrow W_e e_R$, if ν_L massless
than pick $\nu_L \rightarrow W_e \nu_L \Rightarrow$ diagonal couplings & separate
 $e \neq, \mu \neq, \tau \neq$ conservation

Indep. Parameters ?

3 families - started with $(2u, 2d) = 18 + 18 = 36$ param.

unitary transfms leave

6 masses $M_{u,d,s,c,b,t}$

9 parameters in V_{CKM} (3×3 unitary)

Reduce further : $9 = \overset{\text{real phases}}{3} + 6$
 \uparrow
 $O(3)$ rotation

Make Phase Redefinitions on quark fields.

Transform L, R together so masses remain real
 $\left. \begin{matrix} U_{L,R}^i \\ d_{L,R}^i \end{matrix} \right\} 6 \text{ phases, but overall global phase change to all fields doesn't help}$
 so -5 phases

V_{CKM} has 3 real parameters & 1 phase which is ~~CP~~

Recall: $\mathcal{L} = \lambda \bar{\Psi}_1 W_\mu^+ \gamma_\mu P_L \Psi_2 + \lambda^* \bar{\Psi}_2 W_\mu^- \gamma_\mu P_L \Psi_1 \leftarrow \text{hermitian}$
 $\downarrow \text{CP}$ $\downarrow \text{CP}$

$\mathcal{L}^{CP} = \lambda \bar{\Psi}_2 W_\mu^+ \gamma_\mu P_L \Psi_1 + \lambda^* \bar{\Psi}_1 W_\mu^- \gamma_\mu P_L \Psi_2$

$\mathcal{L} = \mathcal{L}^{CP}$ iff $\lambda = \text{real}$, complex λ violates CP

Need ≥ 3 flavors for CP : 2×2 case $4 = 1 + 3$
 minus $(4-1)$ phase rotations \uparrow phases
 = 1 real parameter

$V = \begin{pmatrix} \cos \theta_c & \sin \theta_c \\ -\sin \theta_c & \cos \theta_c \end{pmatrix}$

$\theta_c = \text{Cabbibo angle}$
 no CP

$$V_{CKM} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & c_{23} & s_{23} \\ 0 & -s_{23} & c_{23} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} c_{13} & 0 & s_{13} e^{-i\delta} \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ -s_{13} e^{i\delta} & 0 & c_{13} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} c_{12} & s_{12} & 0 \\ -s_{12} & c_{12} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

1 param
2 param
1 param

$s_{23} = \sin \theta_{23}$ etc $\{ \theta_{12}, \theta_{13}, \theta_{23}, \delta \}$
 $c_{23} = \cos \theta_{23}$ 4 parameters

Let $s_{12} \equiv \lambda = \frac{|V_{us}|}{\sqrt{|V_{us}|^2 + |V_{ud}|^2}}$

$s_{23} \equiv A\lambda^2 = \lambda \left| \frac{V_{cb}}{V_{us}} \right|$

$s_{13} e^{i\delta} \equiv A\lambda^3 (e+i\eta) = V_{ub}^* \quad \underline{\text{or}} \quad \bar{\rho} + i\bar{\eta} = -\frac{V_{ud} V_{ub}^*}{V_{cd} V_{cb}^*}$

4 parameters : $\{ \lambda, A, \rho, \eta \}$ or $\{ \lambda, A, \bar{\rho}, \bar{\eta} \}$

Wolfenstein $V_{CKM} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 - \lambda^2/2 & \lambda & A\lambda^3 (\rho - i\eta) \\ -\lambda & 1 - \lambda^2/2 & A\lambda^2 \\ A\lambda^3 (1 - \rho - i\eta) & -A\lambda^2 & 1 \end{pmatrix} + \mathcal{O}(\lambda^4)$

$\lambda \simeq 0.226 \pm .002$
 \simeq Cabibbo angle

↑↑
 Gets hierarchy right
 which is crucial for phenomenology

<u>$\mathcal{O}(1)$</u>	<u>$\mathcal{O}(\lambda)$</u>	<u>$\mathcal{O}(\lambda^2)$</u>	<u>$\mathcal{O}(\lambda^3)$</u>	
V_{ud}	V_{us}	V_{cb}	V_{ub}	$A, \rho, \eta \sim 1$
V_{cs}	V_{cd}	V_{ts}	V_{td}	
V_{tb}				

Unitary Triangles

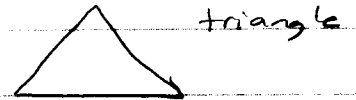
$$V^+ V = \mathbb{1} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

6 zeroes

eg. $V_{ud} V_{us}^* + V_{cd} V_{cs}^* + V_{td} V_{ts}^* = 0$
 $\sim \lambda$ $\sim \lambda$ $\sim \lambda^5$

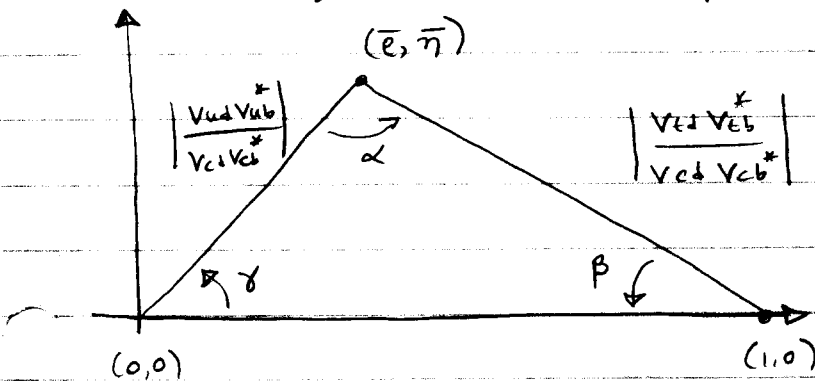


eg. $V_{ud} V_{ub}^* + V_{cd} V_{cb}^* + V_{td} V_{tb}^* = 0$
 $\sim \lambda^3$ $\sim \lambda^3$ $\sim \lambda^3$



(the one you see most in talks)

Rescaled Triangle in complex plane, $V_{cd} V_{cb}^*$ = best known, so



$$\alpha = \arg \left[\frac{-V_{td} V_{tb}^*}{V_{ud} V_{ub}^*} \right]$$

$$\beta = \arg \left[\frac{-V_{cd} V_{cb}^*}{V_{td} V_{tb}^*} \right]$$

$$\gamma = \arg \left[\frac{-V_{ud} V_{ub}^*}{V_{cd} V_{cb}^*} \right]$$

$$= \pi - \alpha - \beta$$

Can Test SM picture of CP by independent measurements of sides and angles

Area of triangle is measure of CP. In fact all triangles have area $\frac{|J|}{2}$ where

$$\text{Im} [V_{ij} V_{ke} V_{ie}^* V_{kj}^*] = J \sum_{m,n} \epsilon_{ikm} \epsilon_{jen}$$

(more in section)

Jarlskog invariant (parameterization indep.)

$$J = c_{12} c_{23} c_{13}^2 s_{12} s_{23} s_{13} \sin \delta$$

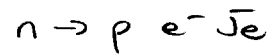
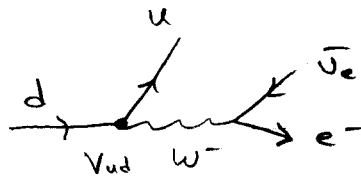
need $\theta_{12}, \theta_{23}, \theta_{13} \neq 0, \pi/2, \pi$ and $\delta \neq 0, \pi$

Also need $(m_t - m_c)(m_c - m_u)(m_t - m_u)(m_b - m_s)(m_s - m_d)(m_b - m_d) \neq 0$

no degeneracy between same charge quarks

|V_{ij}| Measurements

eg. β -decay

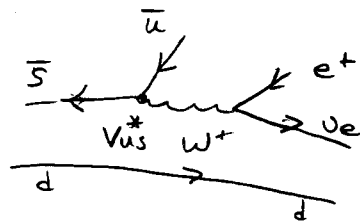


$\Gamma \propto |V_{ud}|^2$

$|V_{ud}| = 0.97377 \pm 0.00027$

(nuclear β -decay)

eg. $K^0 \rightarrow \pi^- e^+ \nu_e$
 $\bar{s}d \rightarrow \bar{u}d e^+ \nu_e$



$\Gamma \propto |V_{us}|^2$

decay rate depends on form factors

$\langle \pi^-(p) | \bar{s} \gamma^\mu u | K^0(k) \rangle = f_+(q^2) (k+p)^\mu + f_-(q^2) (k-p)^\mu$
 \uparrow strong interaction m.e.l.t.

constrain with P, T & Lorentz

$f_{+,-}(q^2)$ are real

$T | \pi^-(p) \rangle = - | \pi^-(p_T) \rangle$, $p_T = (p^0, -\vec{p})$

$T | K^0(k) \rangle = - | K^0(k_T) \rangle$

only k^0, p^0

$\langle \pi^-(p) | T^\dagger T V^0 T^\dagger T | K^0(k) \rangle = \langle \pi^-(p_T) | V^0 | K^0(k_T) \rangle^*$

$f_{\pm}(q^2) = f_{\pm}(q^2)^*$

In SU(3) flavor limit it can be proven that

$f_+(0) = -1$, $f_-(0) = 0$. Corrections to this are

2nd order in $\frac{m_s}{\Lambda}$ (Ademollo-Gatto thm. see Donoghue)

& 1st order in $\frac{m_u - m_d}{\Lambda}$. Chiral Pert. theory gives

$f_+(0) = 0.961 \pm 0.008$ &

$|V_{us}| = 0.2257 \pm 0.0021$

eg. $B^0 \rightarrow D^- e^+ J_e$ $\Gamma \propto |V_{cb}|^2$
 $\bar{b}d \rightarrow \bar{c}d e^+ J_e$

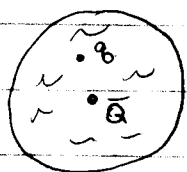
$M_b \sim 4.7 \text{ GeV} \gg \Lambda_{QCD}$ can't use chiral symmetry
 $M_c \sim 1.4 \text{ GeV}$ $M_{uds} \ll \Lambda$

Opposite limit $M_Q \gg \Lambda_{QCD}$ Heavy Quark Symmetry
 $\frac{\Lambda}{m_Q}$ expansion

Heavy-Light meson $\bar{Q}q$ size $r^{-1} \sim \Lambda_{QCD} \ll M_Q$

typical momentum exchange $p \sim \Lambda_{QCD}$

doesn't change velocity much $\Delta v = \frac{\Delta p}{M_Q}$



Q behaves like static external color source

$M_{b,c} \rightarrow \infty$

- mass irrelevant to dynamics
 $U(2)$ flavor symmetry
- gluons only interact with chromoelectric charge, spin-independent, $SU(2)$
 [think Hydrogen, Coulomb gluons]

Two Methods

- ① Exclusive $B^0 \rightarrow D^- e^+ J_e$, $B^0 \rightarrow D^{*-} e^+ J_e$
 $\{D^-, D^{*-}\}$ related by heavy quark spin flip
 so in symmetry multiplet

Symmetry constrains form factors again

- ② Inclusive $B^0 \rightarrow X_c e^+ J_e$
 \uparrow any mesons with \bar{c}

$X_c = D^-, D^- \pi^0, D^0 \pi^- \pi^0, \text{ etc.}$

summing over all X_c we can use "Operator Product

Expansion", and $\Gamma(B^0 \rightarrow X_c e^+ J_e) = \Gamma(b \rightarrow c e^+ J_e) + O(\frac{\Lambda}{m_Q})$

we can compute the leading term exactly.
(More on OPE later.)

Heavy Quark Symmetry is encoded in an effective Lagrangian,

$$\mathcal{L}_{HQET} = \bar{h}_v i v \cdot D h_v$$

$$v^\mu = (1, 0, 0, 0) \text{ in rest frame}$$

$$h_v = \begin{pmatrix} c_v^\uparrow \\ c_v^\downarrow \\ b_v^\uparrow \\ b_v^\downarrow \end{pmatrix}$$

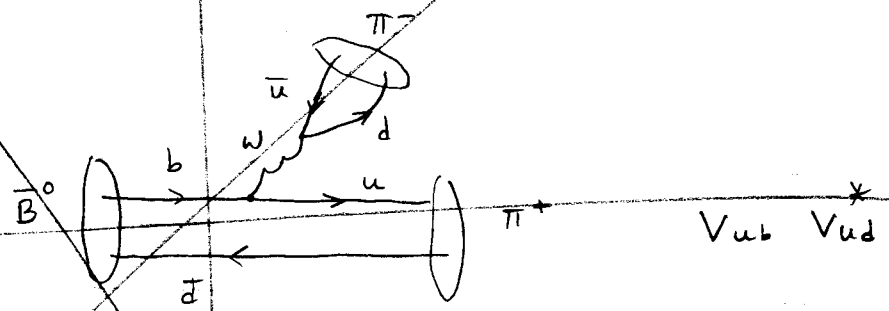
U(4) symmetry

CP Measurement

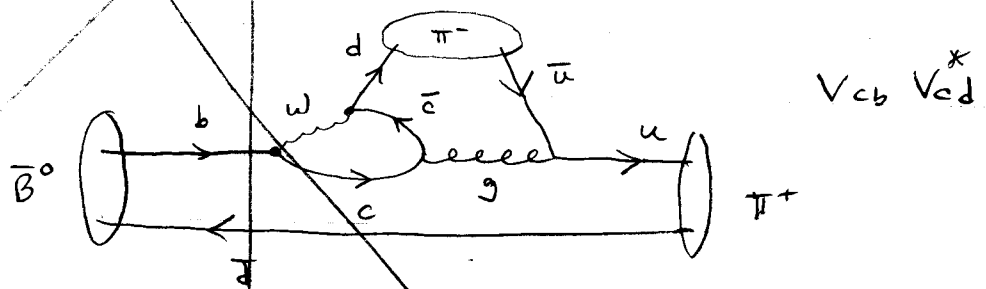
need processes where all 3 generations are active (for 2 gens we can always pick convention where V_{CKM} is real)

eg. $\bar{B}^0 \rightarrow \pi^+ \pi^-$

$b \rightarrow u \bar{u} d$



$b \rightarrow c \bar{c} d$



sensitive to CP

CP Measurements

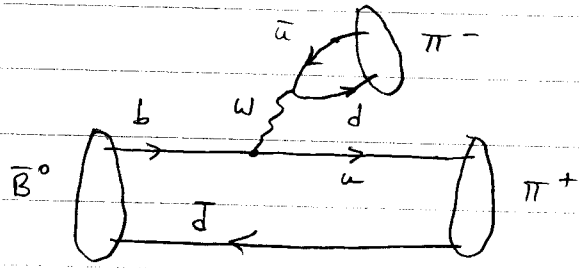
Need processes where all 3 generations are active, since for two generations can always pick convention where V_{CKM} is real

We have three manifestations of CP

① CP in decay. Amplitude $|A|$ for charged or neutral decay process differs from CP-conjugate $|\bar{A}|$. (This is the only type that occurs for charged mesons.)

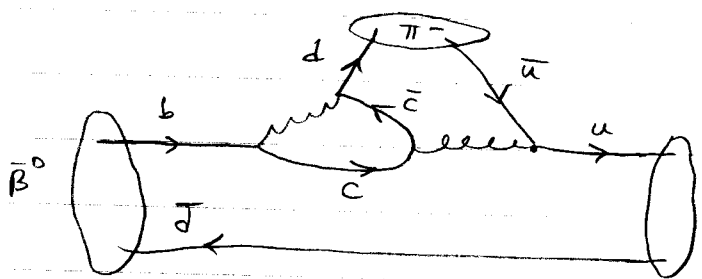
eg. $\bar{B}^0 \rightarrow \pi^+ \pi^-$

$b \rightarrow u \bar{u} d$



$V_{ub}^* V_{ud}$
1st & 3rd gen

$b \rightarrow c \bar{c} d$



$V_{cb}^* V_{cd}$
↑ ↑
2 & 3 1 & 2

while CP-conjugate $B^0 \rightarrow \pi^- \pi^+$ process involves

$\bar{b} d$ $V_{ub}^* V_{ud} \neq V_{cb}^* V_{cd}$

Here we can't avoid CP violating phase and

$|A| = |A(\bar{B}^0 \rightarrow \pi^+ \pi^-)| \neq |A(B^0 \rightarrow \pi^+ \pi^-)| = |\bar{A}|$

$\Gamma(\bar{B}^0 \rightarrow \pi^+ \pi^-) \neq \Gamma(B^0 \rightarrow \pi^+ \pi^-)$

② CP violation in mixing. When two neutral mass eigenstates are not CP eigenstates

Neutral Mesons	(K^0, \bar{K}^0)	(D^0, \bar{D}^0)	(B^0, \bar{B}^0)	(B_s^0, \bar{B}_s^0)
	$\bar{s}d, \bar{d}s$	$\bar{u}c, \bar{c}u$	$\bar{b}d, \bar{d}b$	$\bar{b}s, \bar{s}b$

(no t's)

$$CP |B^0\rangle = e^{2i\alpha_B} |\bar{B}^0\rangle$$

$$CP |\bar{B}^0\rangle = e^{-2i\alpha_B} |B^0\rangle$$

↑ convention dependent phase

③ CP in interference between decays with and without mixing. Common final state fcp.



Another example

if CP conserved then mass eigenstates K_S, K_L are

CP eigenstates: $|K_S\rangle = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} (|K^0\rangle + |\bar{K}^0\rangle)$ ($\eta_K = -1$ for convenience)

$|K_L\rangle = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} (|K^0\rangle - |\bar{K}^0\rangle)$

and $K_S \rightarrow \pi\pi$ CP-even short lived

$K_L \rightarrow \pi\pi\pi$ CP-odd long lived

but see $K_L \rightarrow \pi\pi$, so CP is violated

Mixing & Evolution

mixture $a |B^0\rangle + b |\bar{B}^0\rangle$ obeys

$$i \frac{d}{dt} \begin{pmatrix} a \\ b \end{pmatrix} = H \begin{pmatrix} a \\ b \end{pmatrix} = \left(M - \frac{i\Gamma}{2} \right) \begin{pmatrix} a \\ b \end{pmatrix}$$

[derive this momentarily]

⊗

M, Γ are 2×2 , Hermitian, t -independent

constraints

$$CP |B^0, \text{out}\rangle = e^{2i\chi_B} |\bar{B}^0, \text{out}\rangle$$

$$T |B^0, \text{in}\rangle = |B^0, \text{out}\rangle$$

$$CPT |B^0, \text{in}\rangle = e^{2i\chi_B} |\bar{B}^0, \text{out}\rangle$$

$$(CPT)^\dagger H (CPT) = H \quad \text{from CPT invariance of QFT}$$

$$\Rightarrow H_{11} = H_{22} \quad \text{so} \quad \Gamma_{11} = \Gamma_{22}, \quad M_{11} = M_{22} \quad (\text{which are real})$$

and particles & antiparticles have same masses and widths

$$\Rightarrow \text{doesn't constrain} \quad \left. \begin{array}{l} M_{12} = M_{21}^* \\ \Gamma_{12} = \Gamma_{21}^* \end{array} \right\} \text{complex}$$

and imaginary part encodes CP. If CP is conserved

$$\langle B^0 | H | \bar{B}^0 \rangle = \langle B^0 | (CP)^\dagger (CP) H (CP)^\dagger (CP) | \bar{B}^0 \rangle = \langle \bar{B}^0 | H | B^0 \rangle,$$

so $H_{12} = H_{21}$ so M_{12} and Γ_{12} are real.

Back to (*) consider $S_{\alpha\beta} = \langle \alpha | T e^{-i \int dt H_w(t)} | \beta \rangle$ weak Hamiltonian
small

$$= S_{\alpha\beta} - 2\pi i \delta(E_\alpha - E_\beta) H_{\alpha\beta}$$

$$H_{\alpha\beta} = \langle \alpha | H_w | \beta \rangle - \frac{i}{2} \int dt \langle \alpha | T H_w(t) H_w(0) | \beta \rangle + \dots$$

$$= \langle \alpha | H_w | \beta \rangle - \frac{i}{2} \int dt \sum_n \left[\theta(t) \langle \alpha | H_w(t) | n \rangle \langle n | H_w(0) | \beta \rangle + \theta(-t) \langle \alpha | H_w(0) | n \rangle \langle n | H_w(t) | \beta \rangle \right]$$

$$\text{now } \int dt \theta(t) \langle \alpha | H_w(t) | n \rangle = \int dt \left[\left(\frac{-1}{2\pi i} \right) \int \frac{d\omega}{\omega + i0} e^{-i\omega t} \right] e^{i(M_\alpha - E_n)t} \langle \alpha | H_w(0) | n \rangle$$

$$= i \int \frac{d\omega}{\omega + i0} \delta(\omega - (M_\alpha - E_n)) \langle \alpha | H_w(0) | n \rangle = \frac{i}{M_\alpha - E_n + i0} \langle \alpha | H_w(0) | n \rangle$$

$$H_{\alpha\beta} = \langle \alpha | H_w(0) | \beta \rangle + \sum_n \frac{\langle \alpha | H_w(0) | n \rangle \langle n | H_w(0) | \beta \rangle}{M_\alpha - E_n + i0}$$

Details on EP

$$\langle \bar{B}^0 | (CPT)^{-1} (CPT) H (CPT)^{-1} (CPT) | B^0 \rangle = \langle \bar{B}^0 | H | B^0 \rangle$$

$$H_{11} = H_{22}$$

$$\langle B^0 | (CPT)^{-1} (CPT) H (CPT)^{-1} (CPT) | \bar{B}^0 \rangle = \langle B^0 | H | \bar{B}^0 \rangle$$

$$H_{12} = H_{21}$$

Eigenvalue Problem

$$\begin{pmatrix} H_{11} & H_{12} \\ H_{21} & H_{11} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} p \\ \pm q \end{pmatrix} = \lambda_{L,H} \begin{pmatrix} p \\ \pm q \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\begin{vmatrix} H_{11} - \lambda & H_{12} \\ H_{21} & H_{11} - \lambda \end{vmatrix} = (H_{11} - \lambda)^2 - H_{12}H_{21} = 0$$

$$\lambda_L = H_{11} - (H_{12}H_{21})^{1/2}$$

$$\lambda_H = H_{11} + (H_{12}H_{21})^{1/2}$$

difference $\lambda_H - \lambda_L = \Delta M_B - \frac{i}{2} \Delta \Gamma_B = 2 \sqrt{H_{12}H_{21}}$

$$\Delta M_B = M_H - M_L > 0, \Delta \Gamma_B = \Gamma_H - \Gamma_L$$

Re: $(\Delta M)^2 - \frac{1}{4} (\Delta \Gamma)^2 = 4 |M_{12}|^2 - |\Gamma_{12}|^2$

Im: $-\Delta M \Delta \Gamma = 4 \text{Im}(H_{12}H_{21}) = 4 \text{Im}\left(\left(M_{12} - \frac{i\Gamma_{12}}{2}\right)\left(M_{12}^* - \frac{i\Gamma_{12}^*}{2}\right)\right)$

$$\Delta M \Delta \Gamma = 4 \text{Re}(M_{12}\Gamma_{12}^*)$$

λ_L : $\begin{pmatrix} (H_{12}H_{21})^{1/2} & H_{12} \\ H_{21} & (H_{12}H_{21})^{1/2} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} p \\ q \end{pmatrix} = 0$

λ_H : $\begin{pmatrix} -(H_{12}H_{21})^{1/2} & H_{12} \\ H_{21} & -(H_{12}H_{21})^{1/2} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} p \\ -q \end{pmatrix} = 0$

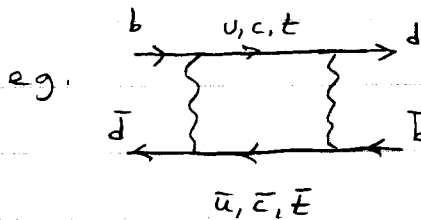
hence $\begin{pmatrix} p \\ \pm q \end{pmatrix}$ is solution

$$\frac{p}{q} = \frac{-H_{12}}{(H_{12}H_{21})^{1/2}} = \frac{-(H_{12}H_{21})^{1/2}}{H_{21}}$$

$$H_{\alpha\beta} = \langle \alpha | H_w | \beta \rangle + \sum_n P \frac{1}{M_\alpha - E_n} \langle \alpha | H_w | n \rangle \langle n | H_w | \beta \rangle \leftarrow M$$

$$-i\pi \sum_n \delta(M_\alpha - E_n) \langle \alpha | H_w | n \rangle \langle n | H_w | \beta \rangle \leftarrow -\frac{i\Gamma}{2}$$

$$H = M - \frac{i\Gamma}{2}$$



M_{12} virtual

Γ_{12} on-shell intermediate states

Mass Eigenstates

eigenvalue

light $|B_L\rangle = p |B^0\rangle + q |\bar{B}^0\rangle$

$$\lambda_L = M_{11} - (H_{12} H_{21})^{1/2}$$

heavy $|B_H\rangle = p |B^0\rangle - q |\bar{B}^0\rangle$

$$\lambda_H = M_{11} + (H_{12} H_{21})^{1/2}$$

$$\Delta M_B \equiv M_H - M_L > 0$$

$$\Delta m - \frac{i}{2} \Delta \Gamma = 2 \sqrt{H_{12} H_{21}}$$

$$\Delta \Gamma_B = \Gamma_H - \Gamma_L$$

solution $(\Delta m)^2 - \frac{1}{4} (\Delta \Gamma)^2 = 4 |M_{12}|^2 - |\Gamma_{12}|^2$

$$\Delta m \Delta \Gamma = 4 \operatorname{Re}(M_{12} \Gamma_{12}^*)$$

and $\frac{q}{p} = - \frac{(\Delta m - \frac{i}{2} \Delta \Gamma)}{2 M_{12} - i \Gamma_{12}} = - \frac{(2 M_{12}^* - i \Gamma_{12}^*)}{\Delta m - \frac{i \Delta \Gamma}{2}} = \frac{-H_{21}}{(H_{12} H_{21})^{1/2}}$

$$|q|^2 + |p|^2 = 1$$

Time Dependence: $|B_{H,L}(t)\rangle = e^{-(iM_{H,L} + \Gamma_{H,L}/2)t} |B_{H,L}\rangle$

and general solution is quite complicated

$$\frac{dF}{dt} (M^0(t) \rightarrow F) = N F e^{-\Gamma t}$$

$$\Gamma \equiv \frac{\Gamma_H + \Gamma_L}{2}$$

$$* \left\{ \begin{aligned} & (|A_f|^2 + |\frac{q}{p} \bar{A}_f|^2) \cosh(\frac{\Delta \Gamma}{2} t) \\ & + (|A_f|^2 - |\frac{q}{p} \bar{A}_f|^2) \cos(\Delta m t) \\ & + 2 \operatorname{Re}(\frac{q}{p} A_f^* \bar{A}_f) \sinh(\frac{\Delta \Gamma}{2} t) \\ & - 2 \operatorname{Im}(\frac{q}{p} A_f^* \bar{A}_f) \sin(\Delta m t) \end{aligned} \right\}$$

where Decay amplitudes

$$A_f = \langle f | H | B^0 \rangle$$

$$\bar{A}_f = \langle f | H | \bar{B}^0 \rangle$$

also define $\bar{A}_{\bar{f}} = \langle \bar{f} | H | \bar{B}^0 \rangle$

Phase convention allows $|B^0\rangle \rightarrow e^{-i\gamma} |B^0\rangle$

$$|\bar{B}^0\rangle \rightarrow e^{i\gamma} |\bar{B}^0\rangle$$

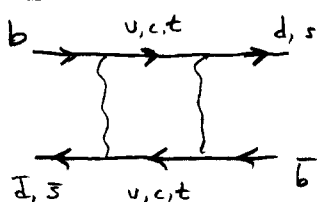
which takes $M_{12} \rightarrow e^{2i\gamma} M_{12}$, $\Gamma_{12} \rightarrow e^{2i\gamma} \Gamma_{12}$, $\frac{q}{p} \rightarrow e^{-2i\gamma} \left(\frac{q}{p}\right)$
 $M_{21} \rightarrow e^{-2i\gamma} M_{21}$, $\Gamma_{21} \rightarrow e^{-2i\gamma} \Gamma_{21}$

$$A_f \rightarrow e^{-i\gamma} A_f, \quad \bar{A}_f \rightarrow e^{i\gamma} \bar{A}_f, \quad \bar{A}_{\bar{f}} \rightarrow e^{i\gamma} \bar{A}_{\bar{f}}$$

but $\left| \frac{q}{p} \right|$, $\left| \frac{\bar{A}_{\bar{f}}}{A_f} \right|$, $\lambda = \frac{q}{p} \frac{\bar{A}_{\bar{f}}}{A_f}$ independent of convention

these show up in observables

Boxes



$$\sim \sum_{i,j=u,c,t} \lambda_i \lambda_j F(x_i, x_j)$$

where $x_i = \frac{m_i^2}{m_w^2}$, $\lambda_i = \begin{cases} V_{is} V_{id}^* & K \\ V_{ib} V_{id}^* & B \\ V_{ib} V_{is}^* & B_s \end{cases}$

unitarity $\lambda_u + \lambda_c + \lambda_t = 0$

so a mass indep. term would drop out

for B

top dominates $(V_{tb} V_{td}^*)^2 F\left(\frac{m_t^2}{m_w^2}\right)$ real

$$\Delta M_B \approx 0.73 \Gamma_B \gg \Delta \Gamma$$

\uparrow \uparrow
 $\frac{1}{100}$ CKM suppressed

so $q/p \approx -\frac{M_{12}^*}{|M_{12}|} = -\frac{V_{tb}^* V_{td}}{V_{tb} V_{td}^*}$, $\left| \frac{q}{p} \right| \approx 1$

$\Delta M_B \approx 2 |M_{12}|$

$\begin{pmatrix} |B^0(t)\rangle \\ |\bar{B}^0(t)\rangle \end{pmatrix} = e^{-imt} e^{-\Gamma t/2} \begin{pmatrix} \cos(\Delta M t) & \frac{q}{p} i \sin(\Delta M t) \\ \frac{p}{q} i \sin(\Delta M t) & \cos(\Delta M t) \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} |B^0\rangle \\ |\bar{B}^0\rangle \end{pmatrix}$

for B_s

top dominates $V_{ts} \sim \lambda^2$ instead of $V_{td} \sim \lambda^3$
 so $\frac{\Delta M_{B_s}}{\Gamma_{B_s}} \sim 17$ fast oscillations
 [measured recently]

for K

$\Delta \Gamma_K \sim \Gamma_K \sim 2 \Delta M_K$ $\tau_S \sim 9 \times 10^{-10} s$
 $\tau_L \sim 5 \times 10^{-8} s$

for D

$\frac{\Delta \Gamma}{\Gamma} \sim 5 \times 10^{-3}$, $\frac{\Delta M}{\Gamma} \lesssim 10^{-3}$
 [measured at 30 recently]

Back to 3 types of CP

① CP in decay $B \rightarrow f, \bar{B} \rightarrow \bar{f}$

$\left| \frac{A_f}{\bar{A}_{\bar{f}}} \right| \neq 1$

$A_f = \langle f | H | B \rangle = \sum_K A_K e^{i\delta_K} e^{i\phi_K}$
 (strong phase) (weak phase)

$\bar{A}_{\bar{f}} = \langle \bar{f} | H | \bar{B} \rangle = \sum_K \underbrace{A_K}_{\text{CP even}} e^{i\delta_K} \underbrace{e^{-i\phi_K}}_{\text{sign change from CP}}$

for real δ phases can appear due to rescattering through intermediate states into desired final state, strong interactions dominate $e^{i\delta_K}$

measure asymmetry

$$A_{CP} = \frac{\Gamma(B \rightarrow f) - \Gamma(\bar{B} \rightarrow \bar{f})}{\Gamma(B \rightarrow f) + \Gamma(\bar{B} \rightarrow \bar{f})} = \frac{|A|^2 - |\bar{A}|^2}{|A|^2 + |\bar{A}|^2}$$

here

$$|A|^2 - |\bar{A}|^2 = -2 \sum_{i,j} A_i A_j \sin(\delta_i - \delta_j) \sin(\phi_i - \phi_j)$$

⇒ require two interfering amplitudes with different weak phases & different strong phases

eg. replace $d \rightarrow s$ in earlier $B \rightarrow \pi\pi$ graphs
 $\bar{B}^0 \rightarrow K^- \pi^+$ $A_{CP} = -0.097 \pm 0.012$

② CP in mixing

$$\left| \frac{q}{p} \right| \neq 1$$

mass & CP eigenstates differ

take semileptonic asymmetry

$$A_{SL} = \frac{\Gamma(\bar{B}^0(t) \rightarrow \ell^+ X) - \Gamma(B^0(t) \rightarrow \ell^- X)}{\Gamma(\bar{B}^0(t) \rightarrow \ell^+ X) + \Gamma(B^0(t) \rightarrow \ell^- X)}$$

$$= \frac{1 - |q/p|^4}{1 + |q/p|^4}$$

← use $|A(\ell^- X)| = |\bar{A}(\ell^+ X)|$

← wrong sign lepton allowed due to osc!

for B gives $\left| \frac{q}{p} \right| = 1.0015 \pm 0.0039$

③ CP in Interference

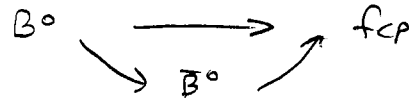
take $f = f_{CP}$ (eg. $\pi^+\pi^-$)

$$\lambda = \frac{q}{p} \frac{\bar{A}_f}{A_f} = \eta_{CP} \frac{q}{p} \frac{\bar{A}_f}{A_f}$$

eigenvalue $\eta_{CP} = \pm 1$

even if $|\lambda| = 1$ we can still have CP

from $\text{Im } \lambda \neq 0$



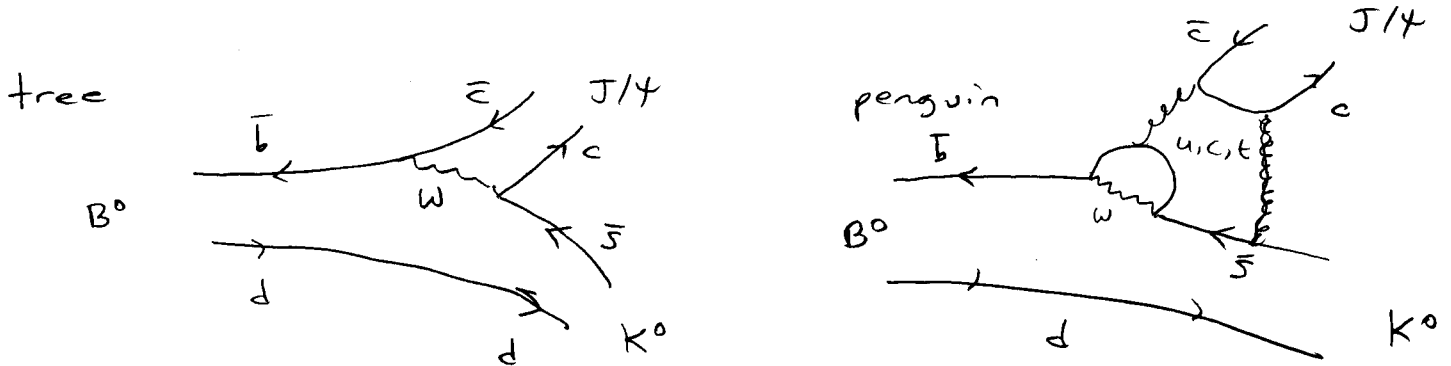
$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{A}_{CP}(t) &= \frac{\Gamma(\bar{B}^0(t) \rightarrow f) - \Gamma(B^0(t) \rightarrow f)}{\Gamma(\bar{B}^0(t) \rightarrow f) + \Gamma(B^0(t) \rightarrow f)} \\ &= - \frac{(1-|\lambda|^2)}{(1+|\lambda|^2)} \cos(\Delta M t) + \frac{2 \text{Im } \lambda}{1+|\lambda|^2} \sin(\Delta M t) \\ &\equiv - C_f \cos(\Delta M t) + S_f \sin(\Delta M t) \end{aligned}$$

For B-decay if a single weak phase dominates (eg. other's CKM suppressed) then $|\frac{\bar{A}}{A}| = 1 \neq |\lambda| = 1$

$$\mathcal{A}_{CP}(t) = \text{Im } \lambda \sin(\Delta M t)$$

↑
cleanly extract $\text{Im } \lambda_f$

eg $\sin(2\beta)$ from $B \rightarrow J/\psi K_S$ (clean)
 $b \rightarrow c\bar{c}s$



interference is possible despite $B^0 \rightarrow J/\psi K^0$
 $\bar{B}^0 \rightarrow J/\psi \bar{K}^0$

due to $K-\bar{K}$ mixing

$$\left(\frac{P}{Q}\right)_K = \frac{V_{cs} V_{cd}^*}{V_{cs}^* V_{cd}}$$

dominated by charm,
 again $|P/Q| \approx 1$

$$\bar{A}_T = V_{cb} V_{cs}^* T_{c\bar{c}s}$$

$$\bar{A}_P = V_{tb} V_{ts}^* P_t + V_{cb} V_{cs}^* P_c + V_{ub} V_{us}^* P_u$$

graphs
 tree
 penguin

total

$$\bar{A} = V_{cb} V_{cs}^* \underbrace{(T_{c\bar{c}s} + P_c - P_t)}_T + V_{ub} V_{us}^* \underbrace{(P_u - P_t)}_P$$

$$\left| \frac{V_{ub} V_{us}^*}{V_{cb} V_{cs}^*} \right| \sim \frac{1}{50}$$

$\lambda^3 \lambda$
 $\lambda^2 1$

so single weak phase dominates
 $|\frac{\bar{A}}{A}| - 1 \approx 10^{-2}$

effective

$$\lambda = \left(\frac{Q}{P}\right)_B \frac{\bar{A}}{A} \left(\frac{P}{Q}\right)_K = - \left(\frac{V_{tb}^* V_{td}}{V_{cb}^* V_{cd}}\right) \left(\frac{V_{cb} V_{cs}^*}{V_{cs}^* V_{cs}}\right) \left(\frac{V_{cs} V_{cd}^*}{V_{cs}^* V_{cd}}\right)$$

$$= - \frac{e^{-i\beta}}{e^{i\beta}} = -e^{-2i\beta}$$

$$\text{Im } \lambda = \sin(2\beta) = 0.680 \pm 0.025$$

$\Sigma m_i < 0.3 \text{ eV}$ cosmology = 124 -
 $m_e < 2 \text{ eV}$ β -decay

Neutrino Masses & Mixing

We know neutrinos have mass

small $\rightarrow \Delta M_{\text{atm}}^2 \sim 2.4 \times 10^{-3}, \Delta M_{\text{sol}}^2 \sim 7.9 \times 10^{-5} \text{ eV}^2$

Neutrino in (old) Standard Model is a massless Weyl fermion

ν_L left-handed, two-components, $P_L \nu_L = \nu_L$

annih. L-handed neutrino, creates R-handed $\bar{\nu}$

under CP $\nu_L(\vec{x}, t) \rightarrow \gamma^0 \nu_R^c(-\vec{x}, t)$

where $\nu_R^c \equiv C \bar{\nu}_L^T = C \gamma_0^T (\nu_L^\dagger)^T$

$C = i \gamma^2 \gamma^0$ in Pauli-Dirac Rep

ν_R^c ann. R-handed $\bar{\nu}$, creates L-handed ν

also $\nu_L = C \bar{\nu}_R^c{}^T$

To generate a Dirac Mass term we need R-handed ν ,
 "NR", however we know it must be sterile
 since the number of active neutrinos is 3 (Z-width).

Dirac Mass (1 family to begin)

$$\mathcal{L}_D = -m_D (\bar{\nu}_L \nu_R + \bar{\nu}_R \nu_L) = -m_D \bar{\nu} \nu$$

\uparrow for $\nu \equiv \nu_L + \nu_R$
Dirac field

generate this from Higgs v.e.v.

$$\mathcal{L}_{NR} = \bar{N}_R i \not{\partial} N_R + g_0 \bar{N}_R H^T \epsilon L_L + \text{h.c.}$$

\uparrow
sterile, ie
no gauge
couplings

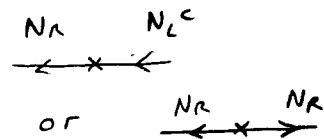
$$\epsilon = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad L_L = \begin{pmatrix} \nu \\ e \end{pmatrix}_L$$

similar to quarks

Majorana Mass

sterile neutrino can have another type of mass

$$\mathcal{L}_{maj} = -\frac{m_s}{2} (\bar{N}_L^c N_R + \bar{N}_R N_L^c)$$



$$= -\frac{m_s}{2} \bar{N} N \quad \text{majorana field}$$

$$N \equiv N_L + N_R^c$$

$$\text{so } N = N^c$$

think of $m_s \epsilon^{ab} N_R^a N_R^b + \text{h.c.}$

- if N_R had a $U(1)$ charge then \mathcal{L}_{maj} violates it by 2 units (so no \mathcal{L}_{maj} for charged particles).

- not useful by itself, we need mass for active ν_L .

Can get \mathcal{L}_{maj} for ν_L using Higgs triplet under $SU(2)_L$

$$2 \otimes 2 = 1 \oplus 3$$

\uparrow has neutral component, $g_T \vec{H} \cdot (\bar{L}_L \vec{\sigma} L_L)$

constrained by coupling to other fields

Seesaw Mechanism

$$\mathcal{L} = -\frac{1}{2} (\bar{\nu}_L \quad \bar{N}_L^c) \begin{pmatrix} 0 & m_0 \\ m_0 & m_s \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \nu_R^c \\ N_R \end{pmatrix} + \text{h.c.}$$

Let $m_0 \sim \mathcal{O}(me)$, $m_s \sim \mathcal{O}(10^{14} \text{ GeV})$
 $\sim 30 \sigma$

eigenstate

$$\nu_1 \cong \frac{m_0}{m_s} \nu_L + N_L^c$$

eigenvalues

$$m_1 \cong m_s \quad \text{heavy}$$

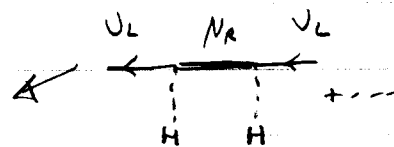
$$\nu_2 \cong \left(1 + \frac{m_0^2}{m_s^2}\right) \nu_L - \frac{m_0}{m_s} N_L^c$$

$$m_2 \cong \frac{m_0^2}{m_s} \quad \text{Maj. mass term.}$$

- Naturally light ν_L with heavy (unobserved) N_R .

- can forget about N_R and just add higher dim-op to S.M.

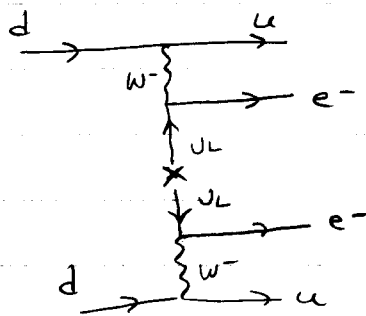
$$\mathcal{L}_{dim5} = \frac{g_5}{\Lambda} (\bar{L}_L^c \epsilon H) (H^T \epsilon L_L)$$



which gives $M_{\nu L}^{maj} \simeq \frac{g_5 v^2}{\Lambda}$ when H gets v.e.v.

This is unique dim-5 operator that is consistent with gauge symmetry of S.M.

Its difficult to distinguish Majorana vs. Dirac, one-way is ν -less dble β -decay
 $nn \rightarrow pp e^- e^-$



More Families

$$\mathcal{L}_{\nu R} = \bar{N}_R^i \not{\partial} N_R^i + g_{\nu}^{ij} \bar{N}_R^i H^T \epsilon L_L^j + h.c. - \frac{1}{2} \bar{N}_R^c M_S N_R + h.c.$$

matrix $M_S = M_S^T$

number of N_R 's need not equal # of L_L 's
 $n_s \qquad \qquad \qquad 3$

$$\mathcal{L}_{\nu R}^{\text{mass}} = -\frac{1}{2} (\bar{J}_L \bar{N}_L^c) \begin{pmatrix} 0 & m_D \\ m_D^T & m_S \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} J_R^c \\ N_R \end{pmatrix} + \text{h.c.}$$

\uparrow M
Symmetric

$m_D = \frac{v}{\sqrt{2}} g_D$

diagonalize

$$\begin{pmatrix} J_L \\ N_L^c \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow U_L^{J^+} \begin{pmatrix} J_L \\ N_L^c \end{pmatrix}, \quad \begin{pmatrix} J_R^c \\ N_R \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow U_R^{J^+} \begin{pmatrix} J_R^c \\ N_R \end{pmatrix}$$

\uparrow $(3+n_S) \times (3+n_S)$, Unitary
 $(U_R^J) = (U_L^J)^*$

$$M = U_R^{J^T} D U_R^J$$

\uparrow diagonal

Let $U_L^J = \begin{pmatrix} U_{11} & \delta U_{12} \\ \delta U_{21} & U_{22} \end{pmatrix}$ where δ denotes suppression by "mD/mS"

$$D = \begin{pmatrix} \delta^2 D_1 & 0 \\ 0 & D_2 \end{pmatrix}$$

W-couplings

$$\mathcal{L} = \frac{g}{\sqrt{2}} W_\mu^+ \bar{e}_L (W_e^+) (U_{11}^+ J_L + \underbrace{\delta U_{21}^+ N_L^c}_{\text{suppressed}}) + \text{h.c.}$$

also $U_{11} U_{11}^+ + \delta^2 U_{12} U_{21}^+ = 1$ so $U_{11} \approx$ Unitary

3x3: $W_e^+ U_{11}^+ = \underbrace{V_{MNS}}_{\text{analog of CKM, 3 angles, 1 phase}} \begin{pmatrix} e^{i\beta_1} & & 0 \\ & e^{i\beta_2} & \\ 0 & & 1 \end{pmatrix}$

Majorana phases ~~et~~

\leftarrow these phases can't be removed because of Majorana mass term. Can't rephase J 's, $6-3=3$ phases

U- Phenomenology \rightarrow see reading material

Ch5. Anomalies

Classically, we used Noether's procedure to relate symmetries to conserved currents $\partial^\mu J_\mu = 0$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{eg } \psi &\rightarrow e^{-i\theta} \psi & J^\mu &= \bar{\psi} \gamma^\mu \psi \\ \psi &\rightarrow e^{-i\theta \gamma_5} \psi & J^{\mu 5} &= \bar{\psi} \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 \psi \end{aligned}$$

However Quantum corr. can destroy classical symmetries
 \rightarrow not symmetries of eff. action $\Gamma[\bar{\phi}]$

Noether: $\phi \rightarrow \phi' = \phi + \epsilon(x) \Delta \phi(x)$

$$J^\mu = \frac{\partial \mathcal{L}}{\partial(\partial_\mu \phi)} \Delta \phi(x)$$

$$\frac{\delta}{\delta \epsilon(x)} \int d^4x \mathcal{L}(\phi + \epsilon \Delta \phi) = -\partial_\mu J^\mu$$

$$\text{so } \mathcal{L}(\phi) = \mathcal{L}(\phi + \epsilon \Delta \phi) \quad \text{gives } \partial_\mu J^\mu = 0$$

Quantum:

$$\langle 0 | T \phi(x_0) \dots \phi(x_n) | 0 \rangle_{\text{conn}} = (-i)^n \frac{\delta^n}{\delta j(x_n) \dots \delta j(x_0)} \ln Z[j] \Big|_{j=0}$$

$$Z[j] = \int [d\phi] \exp i \int d^4x (\mathcal{L} + j\phi)$$

$$\Gamma[\bar{\phi}] = \ln Z[j] - \int d^4x j(x) \bar{\phi}(x)$$

$$j(x) = - \frac{\delta \Gamma[\bar{\phi}]}{\delta \bar{\phi}(x)}, \quad \bar{\phi}(x) = \frac{\delta \ln Z[j]}{\delta j(x)}$$

if $\int d^4x \mathcal{L}' = \int d^4x \mathcal{L}$ and $[d\phi] = [d\phi']$
 \uparrow imagine unitary, so $\det U = 1$

$$Z[j] = \int [d\phi'] \exp i \int d^4x (\mathcal{L}' + j\phi')$$

$$= \int [d\phi] \exp i \int d^4x (\mathcal{L} + j\phi + j(x) \epsilon(x) \Delta\phi(x))$$

to 1st order

$$\int d^4x \int [d\phi] j(x) \epsilon(x) \Delta\phi(x) e^{i \int d^4x (\mathcal{L} + j\phi)} = 0$$

$$\int d^4x j(x) \langle \epsilon \Delta\phi \rangle_j = 0$$

$$\int d^4x \frac{\delta \Gamma[\bar{\phi}]}{\delta \bar{\phi}(x)} \langle \epsilon \Delta\phi \rangle_{j_{\bar{\phi}}} = 0$$

so $\Gamma[\bar{\phi}]$ invariant under $\bar{\phi} \rightarrow \bar{\phi} + \langle \epsilon \Delta\phi \rangle$

and if $\Delta\phi$ is linear in ϕ , $\langle \phi \rangle = \bar{\phi}$, so

$\bar{\phi} \rightarrow \bar{\phi} + \epsilon \Delta \bar{\phi}$, same as classical symmetry

\downarrow L17

Consider matrix elts with symmetry current

by adding source for J^μ

$$Z[v, j] = \int [d\phi] \exp \left(i \int d^4x (\mathcal{L} + j\phi + v_\mu J^\mu) \right)$$

functional $\bar{J}^\mu(x) \equiv -i \frac{\delta}{\delta v_\mu(x)} \ln Z[v, j] \Big|_{v=0}$ describes

$\langle T J^\mu(x) \phi(x_1) \dots \phi(x_n) \rangle$ through $\frac{\delta^n}{\delta j(x_1) \dots \delta j(x_n)} \bar{J}^\mu(x) [j]$

inverse: $\delta \ln Z[v_\mu] = \ln Z[v_\mu + \delta v_\mu] - \ln Z[v_\mu]$
 $= i \int d^4x \bar{J}^\mu(x) \delta v_\mu(x)$

let $\delta v_\mu = \partial_\mu \epsilon$ int. by parts.

$$\ln Z[v_\mu + \partial_\mu \epsilon] = \ln Z[v_\mu] - i \int d^4x \epsilon(x) \partial_\mu \bar{J}^\mu(x)$$

if $Z[\psi_\mu + \partial_\mu \epsilon] = Z[\psi_\mu]$ then $\partial_\mu \bar{J}^\mu = 0$
 conserved

hence $\partial_\mu \langle T J^\mu(x) \phi(x_1) \dots \phi(x_n) \rangle = 0$

$$0 = \langle T \partial_\mu J^\mu(x) \phi \dots \phi \rangle - i \underbrace{\delta(x_i - x)}_{\text{from } \partial_\mu \phi(x - x_i)} \langle \dots \rangle$$

Won't be needed in our computation of on-shell graphs

[see pg. 255 of Pokorski for a more detailed derivation]

However if $[d\phi] \neq [d\phi']$ then classical symmetry is ruined

for axial transfm's with chiral fermions we'll find this is often the case, and then

$$\partial_\mu \bar{J}^\mu \neq 0, \quad \partial_\mu J^\mu \neq 0 \quad J_5^\mu = \bar{\psi} \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 \psi$$

$$[d\phi] \rightarrow [d\psi][d\bar{\psi}]$$

Study this with Feyn. Graphs.

The integration $[d\psi][d\bar{\psi}]$ should play a role, so we want fermion loop

$$\langle 0 | T \partial^\mu J_{\mu 5}(x) J_0(y) | 0 \rangle \quad \text{is} \quad k^\mu \left(\text{Feynman diagram: a fermion loop with an external line from the left and a vertex on the right} \right)$$

$$\langle 0 | T \partial^\mu J_{\mu 5}(x) J_0(y) J_2(z) | 0 \rangle \quad \text{is} \quad k^\mu \left(\text{Feynman diagram: a fermion loop with two vertices on the right and an external line from the left} \right)$$

Simple Example 2-d massless QED, Schwinger model

$$iD_\mu = i\partial_\mu - eA_\mu, [A] = 0$$

$$\mathcal{L} = \bar{\Psi} i\not{\partial} \Psi - \frac{1}{4} (F_{\mu\nu})^2$$

$$\mu, \nu = 0, 1$$

$$[e] = 1$$

$$\gamma^0 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -i \\ i & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \gamma^1 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & i \\ i & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\{\gamma^\mu, \gamma^\nu\} = 2g^{\mu\nu}$$

$$\gamma^5 = \gamma^0 \gamma^1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}$$

(Pauli Matrices)

γ_5 eigenstates

$$\Psi = \begin{pmatrix} \Psi_+ \\ \Psi_- \end{pmatrix}$$

$$D_\pm \equiv D_0 \pm D_1$$

$$\mathcal{L} = \underbrace{\Psi_+^\dagger iD_+ \Psi_+}_{\text{right-moving}} + \underbrace{\Psi_-^\dagger iD_- \Psi_-}_{\text{left-moving}}$$

free $(\partial_0 + \partial_1)\Psi_+ = 0$

left-moving

right-moving

$$\Psi_-(t+x)$$

$$\Psi_+(t-x)$$

currents

$$J^\mu = \bar{\Psi} \gamma^\mu \Psi$$

$$N = \int dx J^0 = N_+ + N_-$$

$$J^{\mu 5} = \bar{\Psi} \gamma^\mu \gamma^5 \Psi$$

$$N_5 = \int dx J^{05} = N_+ - N_-$$

classically conserved

$$N_\pm = \int dx \Psi_\pm^\dagger \Psi_\pm$$

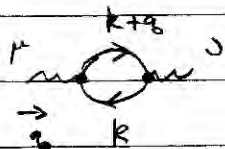
= # right/left movers

currents related

$$\gamma^\mu \gamma^5 = -\epsilon^{\mu\nu} \gamma_\nu, \epsilon^{01} = +1$$

$$\text{so } J^{\mu 5} = -\epsilon^{\mu\nu} J_\nu$$

look at vector



$$(-ie)^2 \langle 0 | T J_\mu(x) J_\nu(0) | 0 \rangle = i \int \frac{d^2 q}{(2\pi)^2} e^{-iq \cdot x} \Pi_{\mu\nu}(q)$$

$$i \Pi_{\mu\nu}(q) = -(-ie)^2 \int \frac{d^d k}{(2\pi)^d} \text{tr} \left[\gamma^\mu \frac{i \not{k}}{k^2} \gamma^\nu \frac{i \not{(k+q)}}{(k+q)^2} \right]$$

$d \geq 2$ log divergent

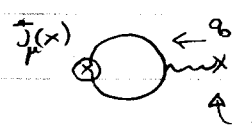
tr[1] = 2

$$i\pi_{\mu\nu}(z) = \frac{-4ie^2}{(4\pi)^{d/2}} (z^2 g^{\mu\nu} - z^\mu z^\nu) \int_0^1 dx \frac{x(1-x) \Gamma(2-d/2)}{[-x(1-x)z^2 - i0]^{2-d/2}}$$

$$= i \left(g^{\mu\nu} - \frac{z^\mu z^\nu}{z^2} \right) \frac{e^2}{\pi}$$

↑ photon mass term $M_\gamma^2 = \frac{e^2}{\pi}$
 [exact, Schwinger]

$$z^\mu \pi_{\mu\nu}(z) = 0$$



$$= \int d^2x e^{iq \cdot x} \langle J^\mu(x) \rangle = \frac{i}{e} (i\pi^{\mu\nu}(z)) A_\nu(z)$$

$$\partial^\mu J_\mu(x) = 0 \quad \text{conserved}$$

Now

$$\pi_{\mu\nu\sigma}(z) = -\epsilon_{\mu\nu\sigma} \pi^{\mu\nu}(z)$$

$$z^\mu \pi_{\mu\nu\sigma} = -i z^\mu \epsilon_{\mu\nu\sigma} \left(g^{\mu\nu} - \frac{z^\mu z^\nu}{z^2} \right) \frac{e^2}{\pi}$$

$$= \frac{-ie^2}{\pi} z^\mu \epsilon_{\mu\nu\sigma} \neq 0 \quad \partial^\mu J_{\mu\nu\sigma} \neq 0$$



$$\int d^2x e^{iq \cdot x} \langle \partial^\mu J_{\mu\nu\sigma}(x) \rangle = \frac{e}{\pi} z^\mu \epsilon_{\mu\nu\sigma} A^\nu(z)$$

$$\langle \partial^\mu J_{\mu\nu\sigma}(x) \rangle = \frac{e}{2\pi} \langle \epsilon^{\mu\nu\sigma} F_{\mu\nu} \rangle$$

$$\partial^\mu J_{\mu\nu\sigma}(x) = \frac{e}{2\pi} \epsilon^{\mu\nu\sigma} F_{\mu\nu} \quad \text{not conserved}$$

Here dim. reg. regulated $\pi_{\mu\nu}$ so as to preserve gauge invariance, but $\partial^\mu J_{\mu\nu\sigma} \neq 0$.

If $i\pi^{\mu\nu} = A g^{\mu\nu} - B \frac{z^\mu z^\nu}{z^2}$ then some regulator which sets $A=0$ would have $\partial^\mu J_{\mu\nu\sigma} = 0$ but $\partial^\mu J_\mu \neq 0$ (not what we want.)

Conservation Law?

$$\int_0^T dt \int dx \partial_\mu J^{\mu 5} = \Delta(N_+ - N_-) = \frac{e}{\pi} \int dt dx \partial_\mu (\epsilon^{\mu\nu} A_\nu)$$

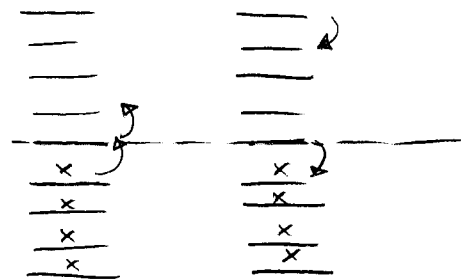
↑ non-zero

Consider A_1 constant in space in box of length L
(periodic b.c.)

eigenstates of Hamiltonian e^{iknx} , $k_n = \frac{2\pi n}{L}$, $n \in \mathbb{Z}$

Ψ_+ : $E_n = (kn - eA_1)$

Ψ_- : $E_n = -(kn - eA_1)$



$\gamma_5 = -1$

$\gamma_5 = +1$

adiabatically change

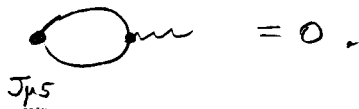
$$\Delta A_1 = \frac{2\pi}{eL}$$

vacuum loses + fermion, but gains - fermion

$$\Delta(N_+ - N_-) = -2 = \int dt dx \frac{e}{\pi} \partial_0 A_1$$

QED in $d=4$

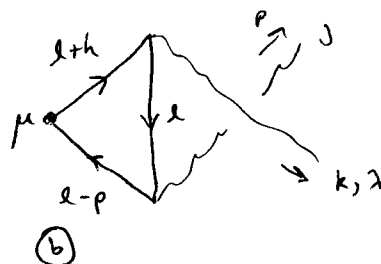
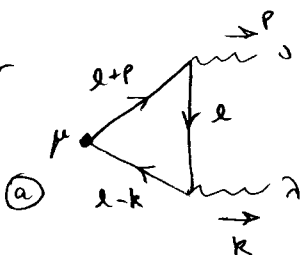
Now



$$\text{tr} [\gamma^\mu \gamma_5 \gamma^\alpha \gamma^\beta \gamma^\nu] \propto \epsilon^{\mu\nu\alpha\beta}$$

but no way to contract to get $\delta^\mu \pi_{\mu 5} \neq 0$

Consider



$$a) = (-1)(-ie)^2 \int d^4 l \operatorname{tr} \left[\gamma^\mu \gamma_5 \frac{i(\not{l}-\not{k})}{(l-k)^2} \gamma^\alpha \frac{i\not{l}}{l^2} \gamma^\nu \frac{i(\not{l}+\not{p})}{(l+p)^2} \right]$$

$$b) = a) \left((p, \nu) \leftrightarrow (k, \lambda) \right)$$

$$a) + b) = T^{\mu\nu\alpha} (k, p) = T_a^{\mu\nu\alpha} + T_b^{\mu\nu\alpha}, \quad q = k+p$$

Too Formal
Calc

$$q_\mu T^{\mu\nu\alpha} (k, p) = 0 \quad ?$$

$$\not{l} \gamma_5 = (\not{l} + \not{p}) \gamma_5 + \gamma_5 (\not{l} - \not{k}) \quad \text{using } \{\gamma_5, \gamma^\mu\} = 0$$

$$q_\mu T_a^{\mu\nu\alpha} = -ie^2 \int d^4 l \operatorname{tr} \left[\gamma_5 \frac{(\not{l}-\not{k})}{(l-k)^2} \gamma^\alpha \frac{\not{l}}{l^2} \gamma^\nu + \gamma_5 \not{l} \gamma^\alpha \frac{\not{l}}{l^2} \gamma^\nu \frac{(\not{l}+\not{p})}{(l+p)^2} \right]$$

↑ shift $l \rightarrow l+k$

$$= -ie^2 \int d^4 l \operatorname{tr} \left[\gamma_5 \frac{\not{l}}{l^2} \gamma^\alpha \frac{(\not{l}+\not{k})}{(l+k)^2} \gamma^\nu - \gamma_5 \frac{\not{l}}{l^2} \gamma^\nu \frac{(\not{l}+\not{p})}{(l+p)^2} \gamma^\alpha \right]$$

manifestly antisymmetric under $(p, \nu) \leftrightarrow (k, \lambda)$

$$\text{so } q^\mu (T_a + T_b)_{\mu\nu\alpha} = 0$$

But

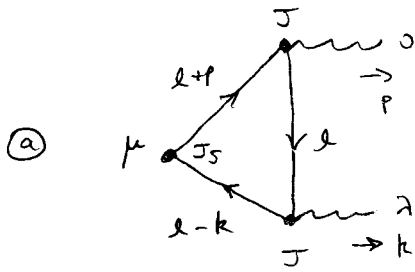
- integral is linearly divergent, shift is a priori not well defined
- in dim. reg. it is, but then $\gamma_5 = i\gamma^0\gamma^1\gamma^2\gamma^3$ is inherently 4-dim and we must be careful with use of $\{\gamma_5, \gamma^\mu\} = 0$. If $d = 4 - 2\epsilon$ then γ_5 commutes with the γ^μ 's in the (-2ϵ) dimensions. (HV-scheme for γ_5)

see Peskin

Massless QED, d=4

Adler - Bell - Jackiw anomaly

recall



$$T_a^{\mu\nu\lambda}(p, k)$$

$$T_b^{\mu\nu\lambda}(p, k) = T_a^{\mu\nu\lambda}(k, p)$$

$$T^{\mu\nu\lambda}(p, k) \equiv T_a^{\mu\nu\lambda} + T_b^{\mu\nu\lambda}$$

$$q = p + k$$

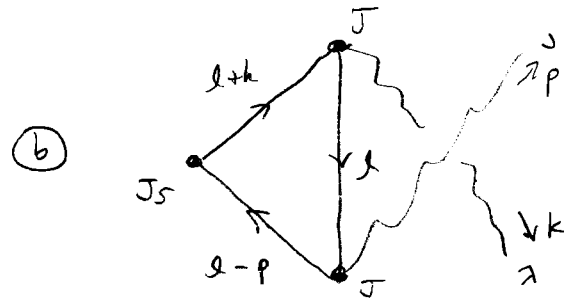
$$q_\mu T^{\mu\nu\lambda} = 0 \quad ?$$

axial ward identity

$$p_\nu T^{\mu\nu\lambda} = 0 \quad ?$$

vector ward identity

$$k_\lambda T^{\mu\nu\lambda} = 0$$



$$T_b^{\mu\nu\lambda}(p, k)$$

bose symmetry for photons

$$T^{\mu\nu\lambda}(p, k) = -ie^2 \int d^4l \frac{\text{tr} [\gamma^\mu \gamma_5 (\not{x}-k) \gamma^\nu \not{x} \gamma^\lambda (\not{x}+p)]}{(l-k)^2 (l^2) (l+p)^2} + \text{symm. term}$$

- linear divergent, careful about shifting l

- $\gamma_5 = i\gamma^0\gamma^1\gamma^2\gamma^3$, careful about d-dimensions.

eg. Consider 1-dim

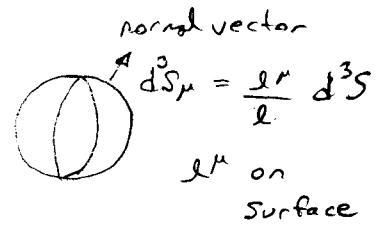
$$\begin{aligned} \Delta(a) &= \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} dx [f(x+a) - f(x)] && \text{zero if we can shift} \\ &= \int dx [a f'(x) + \frac{a^2}{2} f''(x) + \dots] \\ &= a f \Big|_{-\infty}^{\infty} + \frac{a^2}{2} f' \Big|_{-\infty}^{\infty} + \dots \\ &= a [f(\infty) - f(-\infty)] \end{aligned}$$

linear div f is const at $\pm\infty$

we just need to look at linear divergent behavior to evaluate $\Delta(a)$

4-dim

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta(a) &= \int d^4 \ell [F(\ell+a) - F(\ell)] \\ &\stackrel{\text{Eul.}}{=} i \int d^4 \ell_E [a^\mu \partial_\mu F(\ell) + \dots] \\ &= i \int_{|\ell_E| \rightarrow \infty} d^3 S_\mu (a^\mu F(\ell)) \quad \text{Gauss' Law} \\ &= i a^\mu \int_{\ell \rightarrow \infty} d^3 S \frac{\ell_\mu}{\ell} F(\ell) \quad \text{drop } E \end{aligned}$$



A linear divergent $F^\alpha(\ell) = \frac{\ell^\alpha}{\ell^4}$, $\ell^\mu \ell^\nu = \frac{\ell^2}{4} g^{\mu\nu}$

$$\Delta(a) = i a^\alpha \int_{\ell \rightarrow \infty} d^3 S \frac{1}{4 \ell^3} = i a^\alpha \lim_{\ell \rightarrow \infty} (2\pi^2 \ell^3) \frac{1}{4 \ell^3}$$

$\Delta(a) = \frac{i a^\alpha \pi^2}{2}$

⊗ [a regulating procedure due to limit/sphere]

Lets use this to evaluate vector Ward identity

$$p_0 T^{\mu\nu\lambda} = -ie^2 p_0 \int d^4 \ell \text{tr} \left[\frac{\gamma^\mu \gamma_5 (\not{x}-\not{k}) \gamma^\lambda \not{x} \gamma^0 (\not{x}+\not{p})}{(\ell-k)^2 \ell^2 (\ell+p)^2} + \frac{\gamma^\mu \gamma_5 (\not{x}-\not{p}) \gamma^0 \not{x} \gamma^\lambda (\not{x}+\not{k})}{(\ell-p)^2 \ell^2 (\ell+k)^2} \right]$$

use $\not{p} = (\not{x}+\not{p}) - (\not{x})$ $\not{p} = \not{x} - (\not{x}-\not{p})$

$$= -ie^2 \int d^4 \ell \text{tr} \left[\frac{\gamma^\mu \gamma_5 (\not{x}-\not{k}) \gamma^\lambda}{(\ell-k)^2} \left(\frac{\not{x}}{\ell^2} - \frac{(\not{x}+\not{p})}{(\ell+p)^2} \right) + \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 \left(\frac{(\not{x}-\not{p})}{(\ell-p)^2} - \frac{\not{x}}{\ell^2} \right) \frac{\gamma^\lambda (\not{x}+\not{k})}{(\ell+k)^2} \right]$$

use $\text{tr} [\gamma_5 \gamma^\sigma \gamma^\tau \gamma^\rho \gamma^\mu] = -4i \epsilon^{\sigma\tau\rho\mu}$

$$= \frac{-4e^2}{(2\pi)^4} \epsilon^{\mu\nu\sigma\tau} \int d^4 \ell \left[\frac{(\ell-k)^\sigma \ell^\tau}{(\ell-k)^2 \ell^2} - \frac{(\ell-k)^\sigma (\ell+p)^\tau}{(\ell-k)^2 (\ell+p)^2} + \frac{(\ell-p)^\sigma (\ell+k)^\tau}{(\ell-p)^2 (\ell+k)^2} - \frac{\ell^\sigma (\ell+k)^\tau}{\ell^2 (\ell+k)^2} \right]$$

$H(\ell-k)$
 $G(\ell)$
 $G(\ell-p+k)$
 $H(\ell)$

H: $a^\alpha = (-k)^\alpha$ use ⊗
 G: $a^\alpha = (k-p)^\alpha$

large l

$$H(l) = -\frac{l^\sigma l^\tau}{l^4} - \frac{l^\sigma k^\tau}{l^4} + \text{more } l^\sigma l^\tau \text{ terms} + \text{convergent}$$

\downarrow \downarrow
 \circ due to $\epsilon^{\mu\nu\sigma\tau}$ \circ

$$G(l) = 0 - \frac{l^\sigma p^\tau + k^\sigma l^\tau}{l^4} = (-g^{\sigma\alpha} p^\tau + g^{\tau\alpha} k^\sigma) \frac{l^\alpha}{l^4}$$

Under $\int d^4 l$ take $\frac{l^\alpha}{l^4} \rightarrow \frac{i\pi^2}{2} a^\alpha$

$$\begin{aligned} p_\nu T^{\mu\nu\lambda} &= -\frac{4e^2}{(2\pi)^4} \epsilon^{\mu\nu\sigma\tau} \frac{i\pi^2}{2} \left[\cancel{(-k^\tau)(-k^\sigma)} + (-g^{\sigma\alpha} p^\tau + g^{\tau\alpha} k^\sigma)(k_\alpha - p_\alpha) \right] \\ &= -\frac{ie^2}{8\pi^2} \epsilon^{\mu\nu\sigma\tau} [-k^\sigma p^\tau - k^\sigma p^\tau] \\ &= \frac{ie^2}{4\pi^2} \epsilon^{\mu\nu\sigma\tau} k_\sigma p_\tau \end{aligned}$$

Axial

$$(p+k)_\mu T^{\mu\nu\lambda}, \quad \begin{aligned} (p+k)\gamma_5 &= (p+\cancel{q})\gamma_5 + \gamma_5(\cancel{q}-k) \\ (p+k)\gamma_5 &= (\cancel{q}+k)\gamma_5 + \gamma_5(\cancel{q}-p) \end{aligned}$$

$$(p+k)_\mu T^{\mu\nu\lambda} = \frac{-4e^2}{(2\pi)^4} \epsilon^{\nu\lambda\sigma\tau} \int d^4 l \left[\frac{(l-k)^\sigma l^\tau}{(l-k)^2 l^2} - \frac{(l+p)^\sigma l^\tau}{(l+p)^2 l^2} + \frac{l^\sigma (l-p)^\tau}{l^2 (l-p)^2} - \frac{l^\sigma (l+k)^\tau}{l^2 (l+k)^2} \right]$$

$H(l-h) \quad I(l) \quad I(l-p) \quad H(l)$

$$\begin{aligned} H: \quad a^\alpha &= (-h)^\alpha & H(l) &= -k^\tau l^\sigma / l^4 \\ I: \quad a^\alpha &= (-p)^\alpha & I(l) &= -p^\sigma l^\tau / l^4 \end{aligned}$$

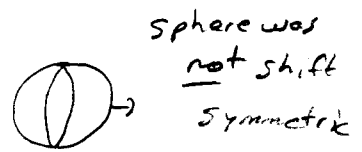
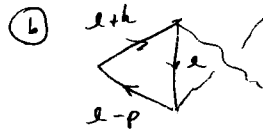
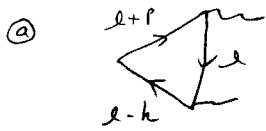
$$\begin{aligned} (p+k)_\mu T^{\mu\nu\lambda} &= -\frac{4e^2}{(2\pi)^4} \epsilon^{\nu\lambda\sigma\tau} \frac{i\pi^2}{2} \left[\cancel{(-k^\tau)(-k^\sigma)} + \cancel{(-p^\sigma)(-p^\tau)} \right] \\ &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

$$P_0 T^{\mu\nu\lambda} \neq 0 \quad \text{vector broken}$$

$$(P+k)_\mu T^{\mu\nu\lambda} = 0 \quad \text{axial conserved}$$

What's going on?

Integral was linearly divergent, and we regulated in a way so that axial W.I. is conserved. However, we started with a particular choice for momentum routing



and any other choice is equally good (and gives a different regulator). An infinite family of choices is

$$l \rightarrow l + b \quad \text{in } T_a$$

$$b^\mu = b_1 k^\mu + b_2 p^\mu$$

$$l \rightarrow l + \tilde{b} \quad \text{in } T_b$$

$$\tilde{b}^\mu = b_1 p^\mu + b_2 k^\mu$$

where we fixed \tilde{b} so $T_{\tilde{b}}^{\mu\nu\lambda}(b, k) = T_a^{\mu\nu\lambda}(k, p)$ still.

Now (b_1, b_2) regulator gives

$$P_0 T^{\mu\nu\lambda} = \frac{-4e^2}{(2\pi)^4} \epsilon^{\lambda\sigma\tau} \int d^4l \left[H(l-k+b) - G(l+b) + G(l-p+k+\tilde{b}) - H(l+\tilde{b}) \right]$$

$$\quad \quad \quad \hookrightarrow a^\alpha = -k + b - \tilde{b} \quad \quad \quad \hookrightarrow a^\alpha = k - p + \tilde{b} - b$$

$$= \frac{-ie^2}{8\pi^2} \epsilon^{\lambda\sigma\tau} \left[\underbrace{(-k^\tau)(-k^\sigma + b^\sigma - \tilde{b}^\sigma)}_{\text{same as before because shift gives something symmetric in } \sigma\tau} + \underbrace{(-g^{\sigma\alpha} p^\alpha + g^{\tau\alpha} k^\alpha)}_{\text{same as before because shift gives something symmetric in } \sigma\tau} (k-p+\tilde{b}-b)_\alpha \right]$$

$$= \frac{-ie^2}{8\pi^2} \epsilon^{\lambda\sigma\tau} \left[(b_1 - b_2) k_\tau p_\sigma - 2 k_\sigma p_\tau + (b_1 - b_2) k_\sigma p_\tau + (b_1 - b_2) p_\tau k_\sigma \right]$$

$$= \frac{-ie^2}{8\pi^2} \epsilon^{\lambda\sigma\tau} k_\sigma p_\tau (-2 + b_1 - b_2)$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 (p+k)_\mu T^{\mu\nu\lambda} &= \frac{-4e^2}{(2\pi)^4} \epsilon^{\mu\nu\sigma\tau} \int d^4\ell \left[H(\ell-k+b) - I(\ell+b) + I(\ell-p+\tilde{b}) - H(\ell+\tilde{b}) \right] \\
 &\quad \begin{matrix} \searrow \\ a = -k+b-\tilde{b} \end{matrix} \qquad \begin{matrix} \searrow \\ a = -p+\tilde{b}-b \end{matrix} \\
 &= \frac{-ie^2}{8\pi^2} \epsilon^{\mu\nu\sigma\tau} \left[(-k^\tau)(-k^\sigma + b^\sigma - \tilde{b}^\sigma) + (-p^\sigma)(-p^\tau + \tilde{b}^\tau - b^\tau) \right] \\
 &= \frac{-ie^2}{8\pi^2} \epsilon^{\mu\nu\sigma\tau} p_\sigma k_\tau \cdot 2(b_1 - b_2)
 \end{aligned}$$

So pick $b_1 - b_2 = 2$ then vector current conserved
 (photon couples with e.m. charge)
 and $(p+k)_\mu T^{\mu\nu\lambda} = \frac{-ie^2}{2\pi^2} \epsilon^{\mu\nu\sigma\tau} p_\sigma k_\tau$ $\leftarrow \mu\lambda$ are $e^\mu e^\lambda$
 so $\sim F_{\mu\nu} \tilde{F}^{\mu\nu}$

For operators $\mathcal{L} = \bar{\Psi}(i\cancel{D} - m)\Psi - \frac{1}{4} F_{\mu\nu} F^{\mu\nu}$ putting back mass m

$$\partial_\mu J^\mu = 0 \qquad J^\mu = \bar{\Psi} \gamma^\mu \Psi$$

naive $\partial_\mu J^{\mu 5} = \bar{\Psi} \overleftrightarrow{\cancel{\partial}} \gamma_5 \Psi + \bar{\Psi} \overleftrightarrow{\cancel{\partial}} \gamma_5 \Psi$ $i\cancel{D}^\mu = i\cancel{\partial}^\mu - eA^\mu$
 $= \bar{\Psi} \cancel{\partial} \gamma_5 \Psi - \bar{\Psi} \gamma_5 \cancel{\partial} \Psi$ $i\cancel{D}^\mu = i\cancel{\partial}^\mu + eA^\mu$
 $= 2im \bar{\Psi} \gamma_5 \Psi$ $\cancel{\partial} \Psi = -im \Psi$
 explicit breaking by m

$$\partial_\mu J^{\mu 5} = 2im \bar{\Psi} \gamma_5 \Psi - \frac{e^2}{16\pi^2} F_{\mu\nu} \tilde{F}^{\mu\nu}$$

$\tilde{F}^{\mu\nu} \equiv \epsilon^{\mu\nu\sigma\tau} F_{\sigma\tau}$

[Symmetry factor $\frac{1}{2}$
 due to identical γ 's]
 $\epsilon^{0123} = +1$
 as in Peskin

Functional Integral Method

(massless again)

Recall $\psi \rightarrow \psi' = \psi + \epsilon(x) \Delta \psi(x) = (1 - i\epsilon \gamma_5) \psi$

$$\ln Z[v_\mu - \partial_\mu \epsilon] - \ln Z[v_\mu] = +i \int d^4x \epsilon(x) \partial_\mu \bar{J}_5^\mu(x)$$

↑ source for J_5^μ

$$\begin{aligned} \bar{\psi} i \not{\partial} \psi + i \partial_\mu \epsilon \bar{\psi} \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 \psi &= \bar{\psi} (1 - i\epsilon \gamma_5) i \not{\partial} (1 - i\epsilon \gamma_5) \psi \\ &= \bar{\psi}' i \not{\partial} \psi' \end{aligned}$$

we can absorb $\partial_\mu \epsilon$ into change $\psi \rightarrow \psi'$
in path integral

But $\ln Z[v - \partial \epsilon] \neq \ln Z[v]$ if measure transforms

$$\int [d\psi][d\bar{\psi}] = \int [d\psi'][d\bar{\psi}'] \mathcal{J}^{-2}$$

↑ Jacobian $\mathcal{J} = \det(\dots)$
 $\mathcal{J} = \bar{\mathcal{J}}$

We will see that \mathcal{J}^{-2} is independent of $\psi, \bar{\psi}$, so

$$\ln Z[v - \partial \epsilon] - \ln Z[v] = \ln [\mathcal{J}^{-2}] = +i \int d^4x \epsilon(x) \partial^\mu \bar{J}_{5\mu}(x)$$

Compute \mathcal{J}

$$\psi'(x) = \int d^4y V(x, y) \psi(y)$$

$$V(x, y) = \delta^4(x - y) (1 - i\epsilon(x) \gamma_5) = 1 + C$$

$$\mathcal{J} = \det(1 + C) = e^{\text{tr} \ln(1 + C)} = e^{\text{tr} C + \dots}$$

↑ trace in spin & position space

Naively:

$$\ln \mathcal{J} = \text{tr} C = -i \text{tr} [\gamma_5] \int d^4x \epsilon(x) \delta^4(x - x)$$

is $0 \times \infty$, need regulator

Use eigenstates of \not{D} :

$$i\not{D} \phi_m = \lambda_m \phi_m$$

$$\hat{\phi}_m i\not{D} = -i D_\mu \hat{\phi}_m \gamma^\mu = \lambda_m \hat{\phi}_m$$

$$\Psi(x) = \sum_m a_m \phi_m(x)$$

$$\bar{\Psi}(x) = \sum_m \hat{a}_m \hat{\phi}_m(x)$$

$$\int [d\Psi][d\bar{\Psi}] = \int \prod_m da_m d\hat{a}_m$$

$$\ln \mathcal{J} = -i \int d^4x \epsilon(x) \sum_n \phi_n^\dagger(x) \gamma_5 \phi_n(x)$$

$$= -i \int d^4x \epsilon(x) \lim_{M \rightarrow \infty} \sum_n \phi_n^\dagger(x) \gamma_5 \phi_n(x) e^{\lambda_n^2/M^2}$$

add gauge inv. regulator
(any inv. reg. will do)

$$= \lim_{M \rightarrow \infty} -i \int d^4x \epsilon(x) \sum_n \phi_n^\dagger \gamma_5 e^{(i\not{D})^2/M^2} \phi_n$$

$$= -i \int d^4x \epsilon \lim_{M \rightarrow \infty} \langle x | \text{tr} [\gamma_5 e^{(i\not{D})^2/M^2}] | x \rangle$$

Note: $\lambda_n^2 < 0$
eg. Free Field, $\lambda_n^2 = k^0^2 - \vec{k}^2$
and is negative when continued to Euclidean

Now $(i\not{D})^2 = -D^2 + \frac{e}{2} \sigma^{\mu\nu} F_{\mu\nu}$. Since $M \rightarrow \infty$ assume $R \ll$ large and expand in A_μ field. Need 4 γ 's to get non-zero trace.

$$= -i \int d^4x \epsilon \lim_{M \rightarrow \infty} \text{tr} \left[\gamma_5 \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{e}{2M^2} \sigma \cdot F \right)^2 \right] \langle x | e^{-\not{D}^2/M^2} | x \rangle$$

$$iM^4/16\pi^2$$

$$= +i \int d^4x \epsilon(x) \frac{e^2}{32\pi^2} e^{\alpha\beta\mu\nu} F_{\alpha\beta}(x) F_{\mu\nu}(x)$$

use Fourier space

(indep $\psi, \bar{\psi}$)

So

$$\log \mathcal{J}^{-2} = \frac{-ie^2}{16\pi^2} \int d^4x \epsilon(x) F_{\alpha\beta}(x) \tilde{F}^{\alpha\beta}(x) = i \int d^4x \epsilon \not{\partial}^\mu \tilde{J}_{5\mu}$$

$$\not{\partial}^\mu \tilde{J}_{5\mu} = \frac{-e^2}{16\pi^2} F_{\alpha\beta} \tilde{F}^{\alpha\beta}$$



One-Loop Exact, no more operators.

Comments

- Role of regulator: In both Δ -graph & Functional Int. computations there was no regulator which was simultaneously gauge inv (vector current conserved) and chiral invariant
- No new operators are induced in anomaly eqtn beyond one-loop. It arose from surface term in lin. divergent fermion loop, but at higher orders the fermion loop is more convergent



- When we extend vector currents to non-abelian case $F^{\mu\nu} \tilde{F}^{\mu\nu} \rightarrow G_{\mu\nu}^a \tilde{G}^{\mu\nu a}$, which has 3-gluon

terms



but results

are connected by gauge invariance

- Total derivative

$$F_{\mu\nu} \tilde{F}^{\mu\nu} = \partial_\mu K^\mu, \quad K^\mu = 4 \epsilon^{\mu\nu\alpha\beta} A_\nu \partial_\alpha A_\beta$$

$$G_{\mu\nu}^a \tilde{G}^{\mu\nu a} = \partial_\mu K^\mu, \quad K^\mu = 2 \epsilon^{\mu\nu\alpha\beta} \left[A_\nu^a \partial_\alpha A_\beta^a - \frac{g}{6} f^{abc} A_\nu^a A_\alpha^b A_\beta^c \right]$$

could define new current

$$\tilde{J}_{5\mu} = J_{5\mu} + \frac{e^2}{16\pi^2} K_\mu, \quad \partial^\mu \tilde{J}_{5\mu} = 0$$

K^μ and $\tilde{J}_{5\mu}$ are not gauge invariant

Chiral Currents in QCD

$$\mathcal{L} = \bar{u} (i\partial - m_u) u + \bar{d} (i\partial - m_d) d - \frac{1}{4} G_{\mu\nu}^a G^{\mu\nu a}$$

$$\Psi = \begin{pmatrix} u \\ d \end{pmatrix}$$

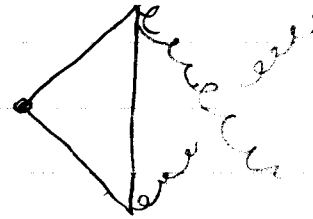
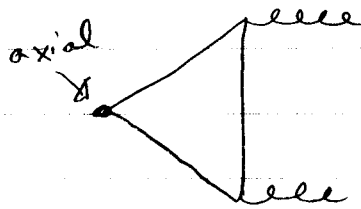
$\tau^a =$ Pauli Matrices in flavor

Global Symmetry Currents

$J^\mu = \bar{\Psi} \gamma^\mu \Psi$	$U(1)$ baryon #
$J^{\mu a} = \bar{\Psi} \gamma^\mu \frac{\tau^a}{2} \Psi$	$SU_V(2)$ isospin
$J^{\mu 5} = \bar{\Psi} \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 \Psi$	$U(1)_A$ isosinglet
$J^{\mu 5a} = \bar{\Psi} \gamma^\mu \gamma_5 \frac{\tau^a}{2} \Psi$	" $SU_A(2)$ " isotriplet

QCD - vector gluons

$G \tilde{G}$



Just change matrices at the vertices. For $J^{\mu 5}$ or $J^{\mu 5a}$ both graphs give same color & flavor traces

$$\partial_\mu J^{\mu 5a} = \frac{-g^2}{16\pi^2} \epsilon^{\alpha\beta\mu\nu} G_{\alpha\beta}^c G_{\mu\nu}^d \underbrace{\text{tr} \left[\frac{\tau^a}{2} \right]}_0 \underbrace{\text{tr} [T^c T^d]}_{\delta^{cd}/2} + \text{mass terms}$$

conserved for $m_u = m_d = 0$

which we used when considering $SU(2)_L \times SU(2)_R \xrightarrow{\text{spont.}} SU(2)_V$

$$\partial_\mu J^{\mu 5} = \frac{-g^2}{16\pi^2} \epsilon^{\alpha\beta\mu\nu} G_{\alpha\beta}^c G_{\mu\nu}^d \underbrace{\text{tr} [1]}_{n_f = \# \text{ of flavors}} \frac{\delta^{cd}}{2} + \text{mass terms}$$

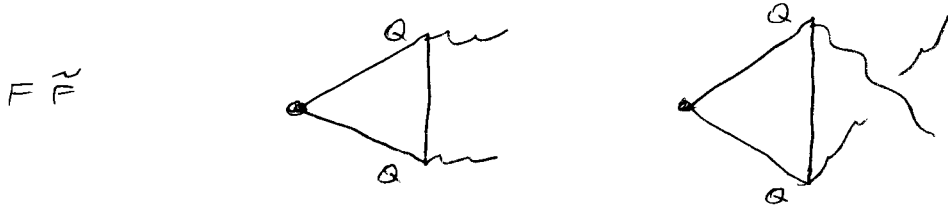
$$= \frac{-g^2 n_f}{32\pi^2} G_{\alpha\beta}^A \tilde{G}^{\alpha\beta A}$$

no $U(1)_A$ symmetry

no Goldstone boson (η')

[more later]

vector photons to quark currents $\{u, d\}$



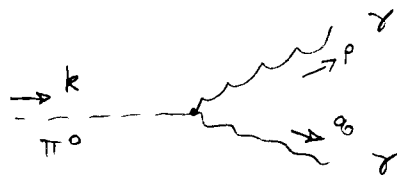
charge $Q = \begin{pmatrix} 2/3 & 0 \\ 0 & -1/3 \end{pmatrix} = \frac{\tau^3}{2} + \frac{1}{6}$, $Q^2 = \frac{\tau^3}{6} + \frac{5}{18} \mathbb{1}$

$\partial_\mu J^{\mu 5 a} = \frac{-e^2}{16\pi^2} \epsilon^{\alpha\beta\mu\nu} F_{\alpha\beta} F_{\mu\nu} + \text{tr} \left[\frac{\tau^a}{2} Q^2 \right] \text{tr} [\mathbb{1}]$
 need $a=3$
 $(\frac{1}{6}) \frac{2}{2} \sqrt{\frac{N_c}{6}}$
 $N_c = \# \text{ of colors}$

$\partial_\mu J^{\mu 5 3} = \frac{-e^2}{16\pi^2} \frac{N_c}{6} F_{\alpha\beta} \tilde{F}^{\alpha\beta}$

$\partial_\mu J^{\mu 5} = -\frac{e^2}{16\pi^2} F_{\alpha\beta} \tilde{F}^{\alpha\beta} (2 \cdot \frac{5}{18}) N_c$

eg $\pi^0 \rightarrow \gamma\gamma$



without anomaly $\partial_\mu J^{\mu 5} = \lambda \partial^2 \pi^0 F_{\alpha\beta} \tilde{F}^{\alpha\beta}$

loop π^0 / F_π dim.
 \downarrow \downarrow

$\lambda \sim \frac{e^2}{16\pi^2} \frac{1}{F_\pi (4\pi F_\pi)^2}$

deriu coupled, both derius on π^0 by int. by parts

$\Gamma \sim \frac{4 M_\pi^2 \alpha^2}{\pi (4\pi F_\pi)^6}$

1000 times too small

Steinberg
 $\lambda \sim \frac{e^2 g_A}{16\pi^2 F_\pi} \times \frac{1}{(4\pi F_\pi)^2}$

anomaly contribution

general matrix elt

$$m = \langle p, \epsilon; q, \epsilon | \pi^0(k) \rangle \quad \text{use LSZ massless } \pi^0$$

$$= \lim_{k^2 \rightarrow 0} -ik^2 \int d^4x e^{-ik \cdot x} \langle p, \epsilon; q, \epsilon | \Phi(x) | 0 \rangle$$

where $\langle 0 | \Phi(x) | \pi^0(k) \rangle = e^{ik \cdot x}$, Φ -norm is such that $Z_\pi = 1$

Now $\langle 0 | J^{53}(x) | \pi^0(k) \rangle = -i F_\pi k^\alpha e^{ik \cdot x}$

$\langle 0 | \partial_\alpha J^{53} | \pi^0 \rangle = F_\pi k^2 e^{ik \cdot x}$

so $\Phi(x) = \frac{\partial_\alpha J^{53}}{F_\pi k^2}$ has right norm

$$m = \frac{-i}{F_\pi} \int d^4x e^{-ik \cdot x} \langle p, \epsilon; q, \epsilon | \partial_\mu J^{53} | 0 \rangle$$

$$= \frac{-i}{F_\pi} \left(\frac{-e^2 N_c}{96 \pi^2} \right) \int d^4x e^{-ik \cdot x} \langle p, \epsilon; q, \epsilon | F_{\mu\nu} \tilde{F}^{\mu\nu}(x) | 0 \rangle$$

we can compute this matrix elt, & sum over pol. to get rate

this gives $\Gamma(\pi^0 \rightarrow \gamma\gamma)$ in good agreement with experiment [do this, Homework]

Like $\mathcal{L}_{\pi\pi\gamma} \approx \lambda' \pi^0 F_{\alpha\beta} \tilde{F}^{\alpha\beta}$ $\lambda' \sim \frac{e^2}{16\pi^2 F_\pi}$

↑ no deriv.

so $\Gamma \sim \frac{\alpha^2 M_\pi^3}{F_\pi^2}$ [must keep M_π^2 in phase space & kinematics]

Anomalies in Chiral Gauge Theory

So far our axial currents were for global symmetries that are simply broken by anomalies, and we only considered vector gauge symmetries.

For chiral gauge theories, anomaly could make the gauge symmetry anomalous, and hence the theory inconsistent.

We require anomalies to be absent.

Consider $\mathcal{L} = \bar{\Psi} \gamma^\mu (i\partial_\mu + g A_\mu^a t_L^a P_L + g' B_\mu^a t_R^a P_R) \Psi$
 $\uparrow \qquad \qquad \qquad \uparrow$
 gens. for some reps of symmetry, $t_L \neq t_R$

if $t_L^a = t_R^a$ symmetry is vector.

chiral rep.

$\mathcal{L} = \Psi_L^\dagger \bar{\sigma} \cdot iD_L \Psi_L + \Psi_R^\dagger \sigma \cdot iD_R \Psi_R$, $\Psi = \begin{pmatrix} \Psi_L \\ \Psi_R \end{pmatrix}$, $\gamma^\mu = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \sigma^\mu \\ \bar{\sigma}^\mu & 0 \end{pmatrix}$
 $\sigma^\mu = (1, \vec{\sigma})$, $\bar{\sigma}^\mu = (1, -\vec{\sigma})$, $\sigma_2 \sigma^{\mu T} \sigma_2 = \bar{\sigma}^\mu$

For convenience rewrite R-handed as

$\gamma_5 = \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 \\ 0 & +1 \end{pmatrix}$

L-handed: $\Psi'_L = \sigma^2 \Psi_R^*$, $\Psi'^{\dagger}_L = \Psi_R^T \sigma^2$

\uparrow call L-handed antifermion a fermion'

$\Psi_R^\dagger i\sigma \cdot (\partial - ig A^a t_R^a) \Psi_R = \Psi'^{\dagger}_L i\bar{\sigma} \cdot (\partial + ig A^a (t_R^a)^T) \Psi'_L$
 $= \Psi'^{\dagger}_L i\bar{\sigma} \cdot (\partial - ig A^a \bar{E}_R^a) \Psi'_L$

(minus from fermion interchange, int. by parts)

\uparrow conjugate rep

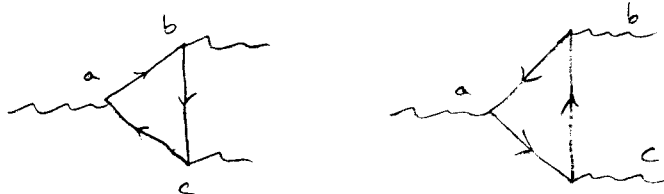
$\Psi \equiv \begin{pmatrix} \Psi_L \\ \Psi'_L \end{pmatrix}$, $T^a = \begin{pmatrix} t_L^a & 0 \\ 0 & \bar{E}_R^a \end{pmatrix}$, $\bar{E}_R^a = -(t_R^a)^T$

$\mathcal{L} = \Psi^\dagger \bar{\sigma} \cdot iD \Psi = \bar{\Psi} i\not{D} P_L \Psi$, $\Psi \equiv \begin{pmatrix} \Psi \\ \Psi' \end{pmatrix}$ \swarrow 4-comp

$$J_\mu^a = \bar{\Psi} \gamma^\mu P_L T^a \Psi$$

consider $\langle 0 | T J_\mu^a(x) J_\nu^b(y) J_\lambda^c(z) | 0 \rangle$

generators T^a, T^b, T^c can be in different groups



• anomaly can be moved to any one current by choice of regulator

For a, b, c in same group (eg $SU(3)$) then $t^c t^b t^c \neq t^a t^c t^b$

$$\text{tr} [T^a T^b T^c] = D^{abc} + i F^{abc}$$

$$\text{tr} [T^a T^c T^b] = D^{abc} - i F^{abc}$$

\uparrow symmetric $\quad \uparrow$ antisymmetric

$$D^{abc} = \frac{1}{2} \text{tr} [T^a \{T^b, T^c\}] \quad \text{carries anomaly}$$

(antisymmetric F^{abc} terms are part of Ward identity)

$$\partial_\mu J_\mu^a = \frac{g^2}{32\pi^2} D^{abc} F_{\alpha\beta}^b \tilde{F}^{c\alpha\beta}$$

(subst. g^2 for appropriate couplings)

Check • Pure Vector case $t_L^a = t_R^a$, $T = \begin{pmatrix} t_L^a & \\ & -t_R^{aT} \end{pmatrix}$

$$D^{abc} = \frac{1}{2} \text{tr} [t_L^a \{t_L^b, t_L^c\}] - \frac{1}{2} \text{tr} [t_R^a \{t_R^b, t_R^c\}] = 0$$

• $U(1)_A U(1)^2$ case $g^2 = e^2$

$$\gamma_5 \cdot 1 \cdot 1 = (P_R - P_L)(P_L + P_R)(P_L + P_R) \quad T = \begin{pmatrix} 1_L & 0 \\ 0 & -1_R \end{pmatrix}$$

$$D^{abc} \Rightarrow -\frac{1}{2} \text{tr} [1(1+1)] - \frac{1}{2} \text{tr} [1(1+1)] = -2$$

no trace here

$$\partial J = \frac{-e^2}{16\pi^2} F \tilde{F}$$

Standard Model - Check Anomalies



consider 1 generation

T^a, t^a, Y
 $SU(3) \times SU(2)_L \times U(1)$
 vector chiral, different coupling
 to $L \neq R$

$SU(2)^3: \frac{1}{2} \text{tr} [\{t^a, t^b\}, t^c] = \delta^{ab} \text{tr} [t^c] = 0$

$SU(3)^3: \text{pure vector}, D^{abc} = 0$

cases with one $SU(3)$ or one $SU(2) \rightarrow 0$ too

① $SU(3)^2 U(1): \text{tr} [T^a T^b] \text{tr} [Y] = \frac{\delta^{ab}}{2} \sum_{i \in \text{quarks}} Y_i$

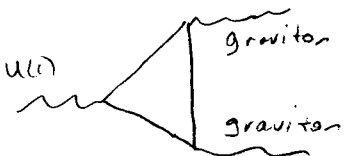
[Left] - [Right]: $N_c \left[2 \left(\frac{1}{6} \right) - \left[\frac{2}{3} - \frac{1}{3} \right] \right] = 0$ ✓
two members of doublet Q_L U_R, d_R

② $SU(2)^2 U(1): \text{tr} [Y] = \sum_{i \in L\text{-handed Fermions}} Y_i = 2 \left(-\frac{1}{2} \right) + 2 N_c \frac{1}{6} = 0$

③ $U(1)^3: \text{tr} [Y^3] = 2 \left(-\frac{1}{2} \right)^3 - (-1)^3 + N_c \left(2 \left(\frac{1}{6} \right)^3 - \left(\frac{2}{3} \right)^3 - \left(-\frac{1}{3} \right)^3 \right) = 0$
 L_L, e_R, Q_L, U_R, d_R

④ $\text{grav}^2 \times U(1):$

$\text{tr} [Y] = 2 \left(-\frac{1}{2} \right) - (-1) + N_c \left(2 \left(\frac{1}{6} \right) - \left(\frac{2}{3} \right) - \left(-\frac{1}{3} \right) \right) = 0$



here $\text{tr} [Y] \in \epsilon^{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} R_{\mu\nu\alpha\beta} R_{\rho\sigma\kappa\lambda}$

Pretend we didn't know hypercharges: $\{Y_L, Y_e, Y_Q, Y_u, Y_d\}$

- ① $2Y_Q = Y_u + Y_d$
- ② $Y_L = -N_c Y_Q$
- ③ $N_c (2Y_Q^3 - Y_u^3 - Y_d^3) = Y_e^3 - 2Y_L^3$
- ④ $N_c (2Y_Q - Y_u - Y_d) = Y_e - 2Y_L$

Fix eR^- : $0 - \frac{2}{3} + Y_e = -1$

↑ picking also a convention for $U(1)$ charges

then we have 4 eqns & 4 unknowns

soln: i) $Y_L = -\frac{1}{2}, Y_u = \frac{2}{3}, Y_d = -\frac{1}{3}, Y_Q = \frac{1}{6}, (Y_e = -1)$

Nature did not pick the only other solution

ii) $Y_e = Y_Q = Y_L = 0, Y_u = -Y_d$

Values of hypercharge are not arbitrary

Ch 6. Topological Sectors, Instantons, $U(1)_A$

(Briefly)

We have some loose ends to tie up, which will turn out to be related

- When considering quark rotations and V_{CKM} , we used ^{the anomalous} $U(1)_A$ rotation to ensure our mass matrix was real.
- We left out terms $\theta G_a^{\mu\nu} \tilde{G}_a^{\mu\nu}$ in QCD & $\theta' F^{\mu\nu} \tilde{F}_{\mu\nu}$ in QED when writing down the most general Lagrangians
- The axial-anomaly in QCD for $U(1)_A$

$$\partial_\mu J^{5\mu} \propto G_a^{\mu\nu} \tilde{G}_a^{\mu\nu} = \partial_\mu K^\mu$$

points to an explanation for why there is no Goldstone boson from spont. breaking of the $U(1)_A$. To be sure that the corresponding charge is not conserved we'd like to see a field configuration contribute to $\int d^4x \partial_\mu K^\mu$ even though it's a total derivative. (Nontrivial configs exist in the non-abelian case so we focus on that. For $U(1)$ $\theta' F\tilde{F}$ is really a neglectible surface term.)

We'll approach this in a round about way by studying

QCD vacuum

Classical energy density $\sim G^{\mu\nu} G_{\mu\nu} \sim \vec{E}^2 + \vec{B}^2$. Field should be zero $A^\mu = 0$, or in a pure gauge config. where $G^{\mu\nu} = 0$
 $A^\mu = -i \partial^\mu U U^{-1}$

Notation: absorb g into A , $A = g A'$, $\mathcal{L} = \frac{-1}{4g^2} G G = \frac{-1}{4} G' G'$

To classify gauge transfms pick $A_0 = 0$
 (we can always get to this gauge by Wilson line transfm)
 since $A_0 \rightarrow U A_0 U^\dagger - i \partial_0 U U^\dagger$ we want $\partial_0 U = 0$
 time independent transformations

We're still free to make transformations $U(\vec{x})$
 so we study $A_i(\vec{x}) = -i \partial_i U(\vec{x}) U^{-1}(\vec{x})$

$$U(\vec{x}) = e^{i \alpha^A(\vec{x}) T^A}$$

$\alpha^A(\vec{x})$ is a map: $\mathbb{R}^3 \rightarrow SU(3)$ or $SU(2)$

Impose $\lim_{|\vec{x}| \rightarrow \infty} U(\vec{x}) = 1$

This condition will ensure
 the $A_i(\vec{x})$ are connected to
 $A=0$ by finite energy configurations

We can identify pts at ∞

so $\alpha^A(\vec{x}): S^3 \rightarrow SU(3)$ or $SU(2)$

We'll study $SU(2)$ for simplicity ($SU(2) \subset SU(3)$)

$SU(2) \sim S^3$ ($U = a_0 + i \vec{\sigma} \cdot \vec{a}$, $a_0^2 + \vec{a}^2 = 1$)

so we map sphere to sphere

• small gauge transfms $\lim_{|\vec{x}| \rightarrow \infty} \alpha^A(\vec{x}) = 0$ & can be
 continuously deformed to zero

• large gauge transfms involve wrapping one sphere
 around the other with one or
 more windings.

Winding number in 3-dim

$$n = \frac{1}{24\pi^2} \int d^3x \epsilon_{ijk} \text{tr} (A_i(\vec{x}) A_j(\vec{x}) A_k(\vec{x}))$$

eg $U: S^1 \rightarrow S^1 \sim U(1)$ # times you wrap around
in mapping $0 \rightarrow 0$

$$0 \leq \theta \leq 2\pi \quad U(\theta) = e^{if(\theta)}$$

$$f(2\pi) = f(0) + 2\pi n, \quad n = \text{winding \#}$$

$$\text{Here } A_i = -i U^{-1} \partial_i U \rightarrow -i U^{-1} \frac{d}{d\theta} U$$

$$n = \frac{-i}{2\pi} \int d\theta U^{-1} \frac{d}{d\theta} U = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{df}{d\theta} d\theta = \frac{1}{2\pi} [f(2\pi) - f(0)]$$

$n=0$ are small gauge trnsfms

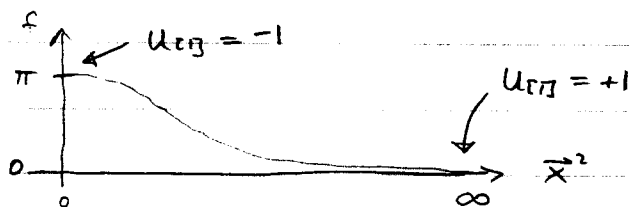
$$n(U_1 U_2) = n(U_1) + n(U_2)$$

$$S^3 \rightarrow SU(2)$$

$$U_{[1]} = \frac{\vec{x}^2 - a^2}{\vec{x}^2 + a^2} + \frac{2i a \vec{\sigma} \cdot \vec{x}}{\vec{x}^2 + a^2} = \exp(i f(\vec{x}^2) \vec{\sigma} \cdot \hat{x})$$

$$n[U_{[1]}] = 1$$

can't be deformed to identity



$$U_{[k]} = [U_{[1]}]^k, \quad n(U_{[k]}) = k$$

Within each n -sector different $A_i(\vec{x})$ are related
by small gauge transformations

Consider physical states $|\Psi\rangle$

Gauss' Law $0 = D_\mu F^{\mu 0} = -D_i E^i$ but in quantum

$[A^i, E^i] \neq 0$ so instead require $D_i E^i |\Psi\rangle = 0$

This makes theory gauge invariant

For $n=0$ the operator on Hilbert space is

$$U(\alpha) = e^{iQ} = \exp i \int d^3x \left[\underbrace{D_i \alpha^a(\vec{x})}_{S \Lambda_a^i} \underbrace{E_a^i(\vec{x})}_{\pi_a^i} \right] \quad \text{int. by parts}$$

$$U(\alpha) |\Psi\rangle = \exp \left[\underbrace{-i \int d^3x \text{tr} [\alpha D_i E^i]}_{\uparrow \text{zero}} + i \int_{\partial R^3} d^3S_i \text{tr} (\alpha(\vec{x}) E^i) \right] |\Psi\rangle$$

\uparrow
 $\lim_{|\vec{x}| \rightarrow \infty} \alpha(\vec{x}) = 0$

$$= |\Psi\rangle$$

Lets label physical states in different sectors by n , $|n\rangle$, then $U(\alpha) |n\rangle = |n\rangle$. But these are not physical vacua since

① We can tunnel between them (instantons)

② They are not invariant under U_1 ,
 $U_1 |n\rangle = |n+1\rangle$

Study ② require superposition to get gauge invariant vacuum state

$$|0\rangle = \sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} e^{-in\theta} |n\rangle, \quad U_1 |0\rangle = e^{i\theta} |0\rangle$$

For any gauge inv. operator B , $[U_1, B] = 0$
 $0 = \langle \theta | [U_1, B] | \theta \rangle = (e^{i\theta} - e^{i\theta'}) \langle \theta | B | \theta' \rangle$

so $\langle \theta | B | \theta' \rangle = 0$ for $\theta \neq \theta'$

Distinct θ -vacua. (transfm. by overall phase
cancels in m.e.t. squared)

Study ① We'll study definition of instanton, but not
the tunneling rate

A classical finite action config where $F^{\mu\nu} \rightarrow 0$ as
euclidean $r = \sqrt{x_4^2 + \vec{x}^2} \rightarrow \infty$, so $A_\mu \rightarrow -ig^+ \partial_\mu g$
(pure gauge) as $r \rightarrow \infty$, and it is a map $S^3 \rightarrow SU(2)$
with winding number

$$\begin{aligned}
 \mathcal{U} &= \frac{i}{32\pi^2} \int d^4x_E \operatorname{tr} (G_{\mu\nu} \hat{G}^{\mu\nu}) = \frac{i}{32\pi^2} \int d^4x_E \partial^\mu K_\mu \\
 &= \int_{\text{sphere}_\infty} \frac{d^3x}{24\pi^2} \hat{r}_\mu \in^{M \times P \times \mathcal{R}} \operatorname{tr} [A_\alpha A_\beta A_\alpha] = n(g)
 \end{aligned}$$

instanton has right topological charge to cause transition

Instanton minimizes action & hence is classical sol'n of
eq'n. of motion, $D_\mu G^{\mu\nu} = 0$. Let $\tilde{G} \equiv \frac{1}{2} G^{\mu\nu} \sigma_\mu \sigma_\nu$ here.

$$\begin{aligned}
 \text{trick: } 0 &\leq \int d^4x (G_{\mu\nu}^a \pm \tilde{G}_{\mu\nu}^a)^2 \\
 \int d^4x \operatorname{tr} (G \tilde{G}) &\geq \frac{1}{2} \int d^4x \operatorname{tr} (G \tilde{G}) \\
 2g^2 S_E &\geq 16\pi^2 |\mathcal{U}|
 \end{aligned}$$

saturated if $G = \tilde{G}$ (easier than solving $D^\mu G_\mu = 0$)

$$\text{or } A_\mu = \frac{r^2}{r^2 + \rho^2} (-ig^+ \partial_\mu g), \quad g = \frac{x_4 + i\vec{x} \cdot \vec{\sigma}}{r} \text{ is a solution}$$

(more on Hmwk #7)

makes transition $\Delta\mathcal{U} = 1$ "instantaneously" (time $\sim \rho$)

In matrix element

$$\langle 0 | X | 0 \rangle_{out} = \sum_{m,n} e^{i(m-n)\theta} \langle m | X | n \rangle_{in}$$

Configs exist which cause $m \rightarrow n$ transition

Recall $\text{tr} [G_{\mu\nu} \tilde{G}^{\mu\nu}] = \partial_\mu K^\mu$

$$K^\mu = 2 \epsilon^{\mu\nu\rho\sigma} \text{tr} \left[G_{\nu\rho} A_\sigma + \frac{2i}{3} A_\nu A_\rho A_\sigma \right]$$

$$J = \frac{1}{32\pi^2} \int d^4x \text{tr} (G \tilde{G}) = \frac{i}{32\pi^2} \int d^4x \epsilon (\partial^0 K_0 + \partial_i K^i)$$

↑ 0 in $A^0=0$ gauge as $|\vec{x}| \rightarrow \infty$

$$= \frac{i}{32\pi^2} \int d^3x K^0 \Big|_{X_4=-T}^T$$

transition over $X_4 = -T$ to $T \infty T \rightarrow \infty$

now $r = \sqrt{x_4^2 + \vec{x}^2} \rightarrow \infty$, $A_\mu \rightarrow -i g^+ \partial_\mu \theta$, $G_{\mu\nu} = 0$

$$= \frac{-1}{24\pi^2} \int d^3x e^{ijk} \text{tr} [A^i A^j A^k] \Big|_{-T}^T$$

$$= - (m-n) \text{ change in winding number}$$

The $e^{i(m-n)\theta}$ phase can be accounted for by

$$\langle 0 | X | 0 \rangle = \int [dA][d\psi][d\bar{\psi}] \times e^{i S_{\text{QCD}} - i \frac{\theta}{32\pi^2} \text{tr}(\tilde{B}^2)}$$

$\text{tr} \tilde{B}^2 = \frac{1}{2} \tilde{B}^{\mu\nu a} \tilde{B}^{\mu\nu a}$ \uparrow a new term in QCD action

$$\mathcal{L} = \mathcal{L}_{\text{QCD}}^{\theta=0} - \frac{\theta}{64\pi^2} g^2 \int d^4x \tilde{B}^{\mu\nu a} \tilde{B}^{\mu\nu a}$$

\uparrow $\vec{E} \cdot \vec{B}$ P-odd & T-odd

Can think of θ as a parameter labeling the theory

Besides coupling (g) & masses we must specify θ (vacuum label) to fix QCD

Connection to Chiral Rotations

$$2\mu J^{5A} = -\frac{n_f g^2}{32\pi^2} \tilde{B}^{\mu\nu a} \tilde{B}^{\mu\nu a}$$

recall when $\psi \rightarrow e^{i\alpha \gamma_5} \psi$, $\bar{\psi} \rightarrow \bar{\psi} e^{i\alpha \gamma_5}$

$$[d\psi][d\bar{\psi}] \rightarrow [d\psi][d\bar{\psi}] J^{-2} = [d\psi][d\bar{\psi}] \exp\left(-\frac{i\alpha}{32\pi^2} \int d^4x \tilde{B}^{\mu\nu a} \tilde{B}^{\mu\nu a}\right)$$

$$\text{so } \theta \rightarrow \theta + 2\alpha n_f$$

\uparrow for n_f flavors

Note. $\psi \rightarrow e^{i\alpha \gamma_5} \psi$ is just change of var in path integral.

If we have at least one massless quark then its rotation only changes θ . Since physics is indep. of var. choice its indep. of θ .

In SM we have 6 massive quarks, and $U(1)_A$ rotation changes mass terms. In fact we used the $U(1)_A$ to ensure our mass matrix was real diagonal

$$\mathcal{L} = - \sum_f M_f \bar{\Psi}_f P_R \Psi_f - \sum_f M_f^* \bar{\Psi}_f P_L \Psi_f \quad \left[\begin{array}{l} \text{diagonal} \\ m\text{-matrix} \end{array} \right]$$

then $\Psi_f \rightarrow e^{i\alpha_f \gamma_5} \Psi_f$ changes $m_f \rightarrow e^{2i\alpha_f} m_f$
 $\bar{\Psi}_f \rightarrow \bar{\Psi}_f e^{i\alpha_f \gamma_5}$

and $\Theta \rightarrow \Theta + \sum_f 2\alpha_f$

However $\bar{\Theta} \equiv \Theta - \arg \det m$ is invariant.

- If we pick α_f to make mass matrix real then $\sum_f 2\alpha_f = -\arg \det m_{\text{original}}$, and $\bar{\Theta}$ is induced Θ -term in the action

$$\bar{\Theta} = \Theta_{\text{orig}} - \arg \det m_{\text{orig}}$$

↑ we can include off diagonal terms since $\det U = 1$ for unitary transformations used to diagonalize it.

Strong CP Problem

$$|\bar{\Theta}| < 10^{-10}$$

from neutron electric dipole moment

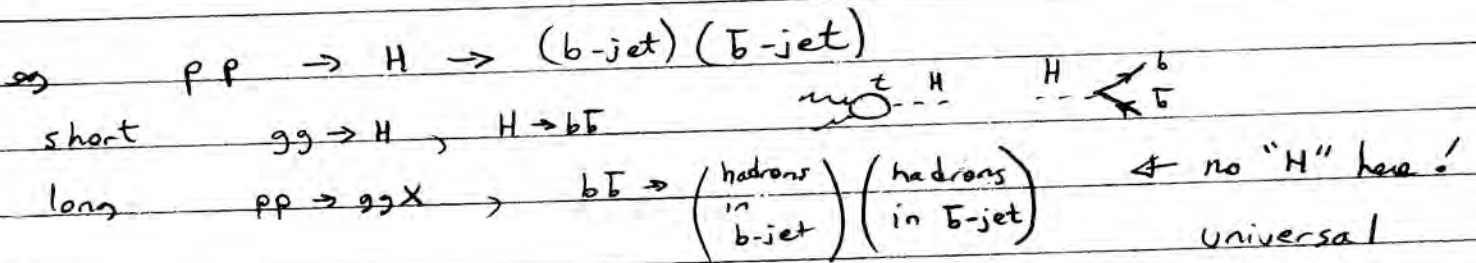
Ch 7. Collider Physics

At the LHC we use high energy collisions (center of mass energy $\sqrt{s} = 7 \rightarrow 14$ TeV) to probe nature at short distances.

Features

- we collide protons not quarks, so confinement plays a role in the initial state
- its high energy, $ds \ll 1$, QCD perturbation theory will apply to hard scattering interactions
- we observe hadrons and jets, confinement and pert. theory appear again in the final state

Theoretically the key idea is to factorize these 3 things, by distinguishing long and short distance processes.



Tools

- IR divergences. Signal sensitivity to long distances. We can pick observables to minimize the sensitivity (IR safe cross-section) or control it as much as possible (eg. ^{ensure} only initial state IR divergences)

- Use inclusive observables. DIS $e^-p \rightarrow e^-X$
 $e^+e^- \rightarrow X$
 \uparrow anything hadronic
 \uparrow any hadrons

The idea of summing over hadronic states X is that having computed an amplitude with an energetic quark/gluon we then include all possibilities for their subsequent evolution ($\sum \text{Prob} = 1$), into hadrons at long dist.

- Operator Product Expansion (OPE)
- Factorization Theorems (SCET)

} Based on Wilsonian idea of scale separation

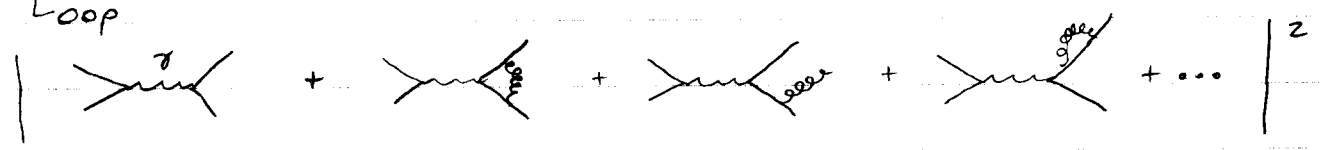
eg. $e^+e^- \rightarrow \text{hadrons}$

$e^+e^- \rightarrow q\bar{q}, q\bar{q}g, \dots$ through virtual γ
(for simplicity ignore Z)

Tree level

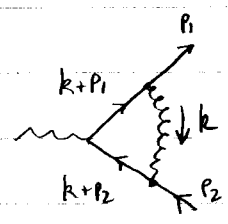
Born Cross-Section $\sigma_B = \frac{4\pi\alpha_s^2 N_c \sum_i Q_i^2}{3s}$ from $\left| \sum_{e^+e^-} \gamma \begin{matrix} q \\ \bar{q} \end{matrix} \right|^2$

One Loop



Lets focus on IR divergences

(suppress color, spin, UV renormalization)



most IR singular

$$\int \frac{d^4k}{k^2 (k+P_1)^2 (k+P_2)^2} \underset{\text{soft}}{\sim} \frac{d^4k}{k^2 P_1 \cdot k P_2 \cdot k} \sim \frac{d^4k}{k^4}$$

log IR divergent

also $P_1^2 = 0$ so $k \xrightarrow{\text{collinear}} P_1$ $k^2 \rightarrow 0, (k+P_1)^2 \rightarrow 0$
 $P_2^2 = 0$ $k \xrightarrow{\text{collin}} P_2$ $k^2 \rightarrow 0, (k+P_2)^2 \rightarrow 0$ } 4 powers, IR div. again

Add a mass $p_1^2 = m^2$
 $[(k+p_1)^2 - m^2]$ $\xrightarrow{k \rightarrow 0}$ $p_1 \cdot k$ still divergent in soft limit
 $\xrightarrow{k \rightarrow p_1}$ $(2p_1)^2 - m^2 \sim 3m^2$ regulated by m^2

Keeping momenta offshell $p_1^2 \neq 0, p_2^2 \neq 0$ will regulate both types of singularity

Dim. Reg $d = 4 - 2\epsilon, \epsilon < 0$ also regulates them:
 to see this let $n = 3 - 2\epsilon$ do k^0 by contours

Soft integrand (always possible since TOPT exists)

$$\int \frac{dk^0 d^n k}{(k^0 - |k| + i\epsilon)(k^0 + |k| - i\epsilon)(E_1 k^0 - E_1 |k| \cos\theta + i\epsilon)(k^2 + 2k \cdot p_2)}$$

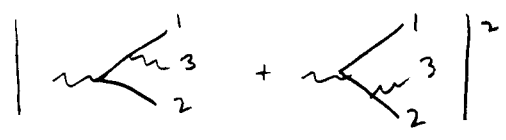
$$\sim \frac{d^n k}{|k| E_1 |k| (1 - \cos\theta) |k|} + \dots \quad d^n k = dk k^{n-1} d\Omega_n = dk k^{n-1} d\cos\theta (\sin\theta)^{n-3} d\Omega_{n-1}$$

$$\sim \int_0^1 \frac{dk k^{n-1} dx (1-x^2)^{\frac{n-3}{2}}}{k^3 (1-x)} + \dots \quad \int d\Omega_n = \frac{2\pi^{n/2}}{\Gamma(n/2)}$$

$$d \frac{1}{n-3} = \frac{1}{-2\epsilon IR} \quad \frac{1}{\epsilon IR}$$

\uparrow soft \uparrow collinear

We also have IR divergences in Bremsstrahlung graphs



which can be regulated by dim. reg. by doing phase space integrals in d -dimensions

note overall (mass)²ⁿ⁻⁴

$$\prod_{i=1}^3 \frac{d^3 p_i}{2 p_i^0} (2\pi)^d \delta^d(p_1 + p_2 + p_3 - q) |m_{\text{brom}}^{\text{tree}}|^2$$

$$n = d - 1 = 3 - 2\epsilon$$

if $x_i \equiv \frac{2 p_i \cdot q}{q^2}$, $x_1 + x_2 + x_3 = 2$

derive in section

get $\int_0^1 dx_1 dx_2 dx_3 \frac{\delta(2 - x_1 - x_2 - x_3)}{(1-x_1)^\epsilon (1-x_2)^\epsilon (1-x_3)^\epsilon} \left[\frac{x_1^2 + x_2^2 - \epsilon x_3^2}{(1-x_1)(1-x_2)} \right]$

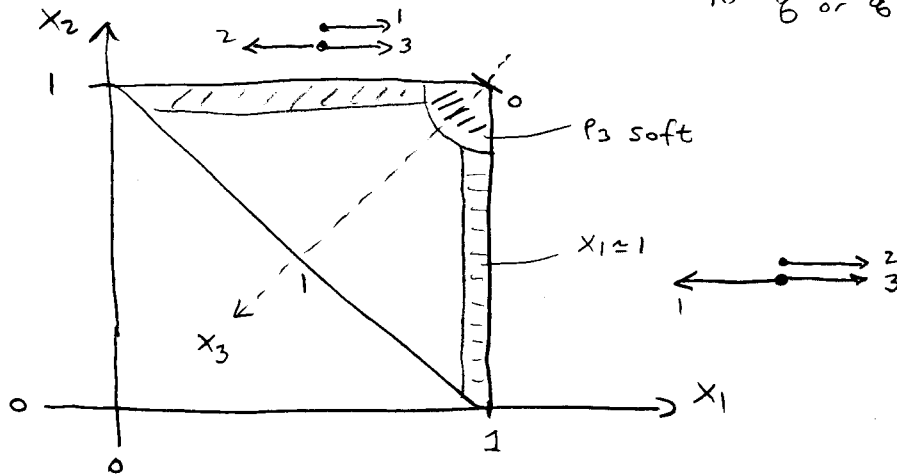
from \uparrow 1 m^2

IR divergences from $p_3 \rightarrow 0$ soft

$$x_3 \rightarrow 0, x_1 \neq x_2 \rightarrow 1$$

$p_3 \rightarrow p_1, p_3 \rightarrow p_2$ gluon collinear to q or \bar{q}

$$x_2 \rightarrow 1 \text{ or } x_1 \rightarrow 1$$



IR singularities occur at edges of phase space

One-loop Result $e^+e^- \rightarrow q\bar{q}, \bar{q}\bar{q}$

$$\sigma = \sigma_B (1 + A_V + A_R) \quad \text{real} \quad |n\cancel{k} + n\cancel{k}|^2$$

\uparrow virtual, vertex \neq w.fn $(n\cancel{k} + n\cancel{k})(n\cancel{k})^* + \text{c.c.}$

$$\sigma_B = \frac{4\pi\alpha^2}{3s} \left(\sum_i Q_i^2 \right) N_c \left(\frac{4\pi}{s} \right)^\epsilon \left[\frac{3(1-\epsilon)\Gamma(2-\epsilon)}{(3-2\epsilon)\Gamma(2-2\epsilon)} \right]$$

Born with p.space in d-dimensions

\overline{MS} - scheme for μ

$$C_F = \frac{4}{3} = \frac{N_c^2 - 1}{2N_c}$$

-162-

$$A_V = \frac{\alpha_s C_F}{\pi} \left(\frac{\mu^2}{s}\right)^\epsilon \frac{\cos(\pi\epsilon) e^{\gamma_E \epsilon}}{\Gamma(1-\epsilon)} \left(-\frac{1}{\epsilon^2} - \frac{3}{2\epsilon} - 4 + \dots \right)$$

$$A_R = \frac{\alpha_s C_F}{\pi} \left(\frac{\mu^2}{s}\right)^\epsilon \frac{\cos(\pi\epsilon) e^{\gamma_E \epsilon}}{\Gamma(1-\epsilon)} \left(\frac{1}{\epsilon^2} + \frac{3}{2\epsilon} + \frac{19}{4} + \dots \right)$$

\uparrow $A_R + A_V$ IR safe

$$\sigma = \sigma_B \left(1 + \frac{3}{4} \frac{C_F \alpha_s}{\pi} \right)$$

OR include small mass $p_1^2 = p_2^2 = m^2 \ll s$ \downarrow collin sing.

$$A_V \approx \frac{\alpha_s C_F}{\pi} \left(\frac{1}{\epsilon} \ln\left(\frac{s}{m^2}\right) - \ln\left(\frac{s}{\mu^2}\right) \ln\left(\frac{s}{m^2}\right) + \dots \right)$$

$$A_R \approx \frac{\alpha_s C_F}{\pi} \left(-\frac{1}{\epsilon} \ln\left(\frac{s}{m^2}\right) + \ln\left(\frac{s}{\mu^2}\right) \ln\left(\frac{s}{m^2}\right) + \dots \right)$$

OR make it less inclusive by restricting to soft brem

$E_{\text{jet}} < \Delta$

$$A_R^{\text{soft}} \approx \frac{\alpha_s C_F}{\pi} \left(-\frac{1}{\epsilon} \ln\left(\frac{s}{m^2}\right) + \ln\left(\frac{\Delta^2}{\mu^2}\right) \ln\left(\frac{s}{m^2}\right) + \dots \right)$$

$$A_V + A_R^{\text{soft}} \approx \frac{\alpha_s C_F}{\pi} \ln\left(\frac{s}{\Delta^2}\right) \ln\left(\frac{s}{m^2}\right)$$

\uparrow no soft sing.

\uparrow collinear sing. for $m \rightarrow 0$

Typically in

QED

soft div. cancel in sum over final states

collin div. cutoff by m_e^2

QCD

soft div. cancel (suitable obs.)

collin div. cancel or are absorbed

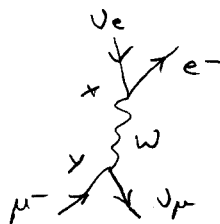
into initial state parton dist'n or

removed by jet angle cut in final state

[more later]

Operator Product Expansion

We met an example earlier



$$\frac{-g^{\mu\nu}}{k^2 - M_W^2} \approx \frac{g^{\mu\nu}}{M_W^2} + \dots \text{ at low momentum}$$

Position space $\Delta^{\mu\nu}(x, y) = \frac{g^{\mu\nu}}{M_W^2} \delta^4(x-y) + \dots$

$$\int d^4x d^4y J_\mu^-(x) \Delta^{\mu\nu}(x-y) J_\nu^+(y) \approx \frac{1}{M_W^2} \int d^4x \underbrace{J_\mu^-(x) J^{+\mu}(x)}$$

new 4-fermion operator $O(x)$

$H_W = C O$
 ↖ long-dist
 ↗ short-dist W

Generically

$$\langle J_1(x) J_2(0) \delta(y_1) \delta(y_2) \dots \delta(y_n) \rangle \quad \bullet y_i$$

and as $x \rightarrow 0$

$$J_1(x) J_2(0) \rightarrow \sum_n C^n(x) O_n(0)$$

↑ any sing. as $x \rightarrow 0$ (UV effects)

OPE in $e^+e^- \rightarrow$ hadrons

$$\sigma = \frac{1}{2s} \text{Im } M(e^+e^- \rightarrow e^+e^-)$$

$$= \frac{-4\pi\alpha}{s} \text{Im } \Pi_h(s)$$



↑ optical Thm, sum hadrons is $\text{Im } \Pi_h$

where $\eta = e^2 (\bar{u} \gamma_\mu v) \frac{1}{s} \Pi_h^{\mu\nu}(s) \frac{1}{s} (\bar{v} \gamma_\mu u)$

$$\Pi_h^{\mu\nu}(s) = (q^2 g^{\mu\nu} - q^\mu q^\nu) \Pi_h(q^2)$$

$$i \Pi_h^{\mu\nu}(s) = -e^2 \int d^4x e^{iq \cdot x} \langle 0 | T \{ J^\mu(x) J^\nu(0) \} | 0 \rangle$$

E.M. current $J^\mu = Q_f \bar{\Psi}_f \gamma^\mu \Psi_f$

for $x \rightarrow 0$

OPE $J_\mu(x) J_\nu(0) = C_{\mu\nu}^1(x) \mathbb{1} + C_{\mu\nu}^{g\bar{g}}(x) m \bar{g} g(0) + C_{\mu\nu}^{G^2}(x) (G_{\alpha\beta}^a)^2(0) + \dots$

$\begin{matrix} \text{op.} \\ \text{dim} \end{matrix} \quad \quad \quad \begin{matrix} 0 \\ \quad \quad \quad \end{matrix} \quad \quad \quad \begin{matrix} 4 \\ \quad \quad \quad \end{matrix} \quad \quad \quad \begin{matrix} 4 \\ \quad \quad \quad \end{matrix}$

IF Fourier transtrn dominated by short distances

$$-e^2 \int d^4x J_\mu(x) J_\nu(0) e^{i q \cdot x} = -ie^2 (g^2 g_{\mu\nu} - g_\mu g_\nu) \left[C^1(q^2) \mathbb{1} + C^{g\bar{g}}(q^2) m \bar{g} g + C^{G^2}(q^2) (G^2) + \dots \right]$$

dim analysis $C^1 \sim (q^2)^0$ $C^{g\bar{g}} \sim (q^2)^{-4}$, $G^2 \sim q^{-4}$

matrix

elements

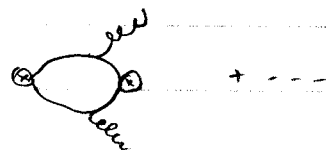
$\langle 0 | \mathbb{1} | 0 \rangle = 1$, $\langle m \bar{g} g \rangle \sim m \Lambda_{QCD}^3$, $\langle G^2 \rangle \sim \Lambda^4$


for large q^2 these are suppressed

Compute C's in OPE

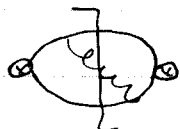

C^1  + ...

$C^{g\bar{g}}$  + ...

C^{GG}  + ...

 $\rightarrow C^1(q^2) = - (tr \mathbb{1}) \sum_f Q_f^2 \frac{1}{3\pi} \ln(-q^2 - i0)$

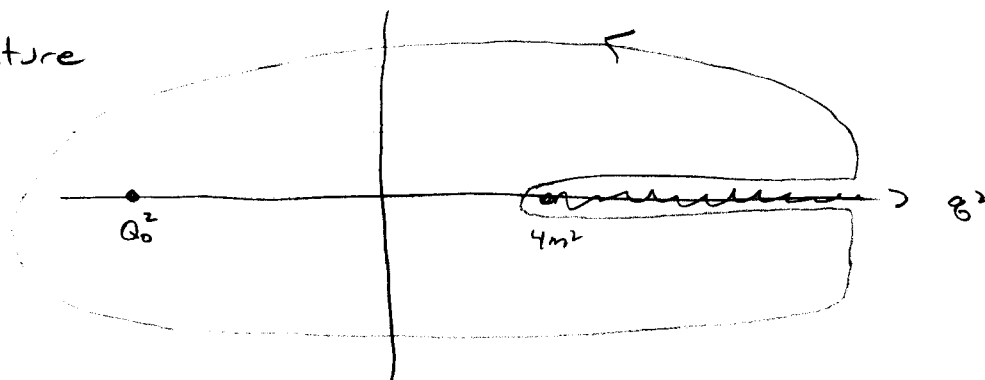
$\sigma(e^+e^- \rightarrow had) = \frac{4\pi ds}{s} \text{Im } C^1 \langle 0 | \mathbb{1} | 0 \rangle + \dots$
 $= \frac{4\pi ds}{s} \sum_f Q_f^2$ as before

cuts:  is $|k_{cut}|^2$,  is $(k_{cut}) (k_{cut})^*$
 and sum is IR finite, compute ds corrections

Back to IF

- want $\Pi_h(q^2)$ for large timelike q^2 where product of currents is dominated by high E int. states with large # of hadrons
- OPE is valid for $q^2 = -Q_0^2$, int. states are spacelike and for off shell ($x_E \rightarrow 0$) like massive W at 0-momatum

Analytic structure of Π_h



Consider

$$I_1 = -4\pi\alpha \oint \frac{dq^2}{2\pi i} \frac{\Pi_h(q^2)}{(q^2 + Q_0^2)^2}$$

around pole use OPE $I_1 = -4\pi\alpha \left. \frac{d}{dq^2} \Pi_h \right|_{q^2 = -Q_0^2} \sim \frac{1}{Q_0^2} \sum_F Q_F^2$

Pinching cut $\infty R \rightarrow \infty$

$$I_1 = -4\pi\alpha \int \frac{dq^2}{2\pi i} \frac{1}{(q^2 + Q_0^2)^2} \underbrace{\text{Disc } \Pi_h(q^2)}_{2i \text{Im } \Pi_h}$$

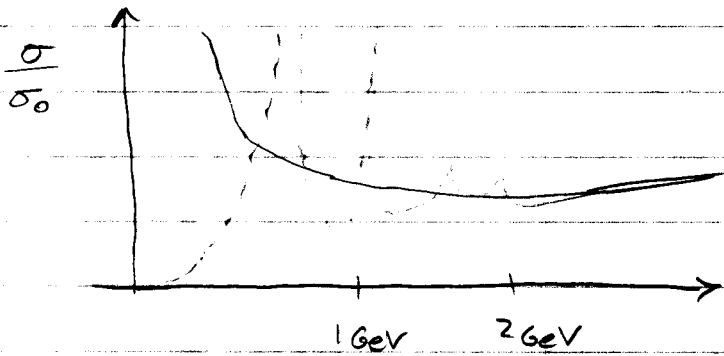
$$= \frac{1}{\pi} \int_{4m^2}^{\infty} ds \frac{s}{(s + Q_0^2)^2} \sigma(s)$$

- integral args over quark-gluon thresholds in per^t theory & hadronic resonances in data
 - our quark $\sigma(s)$ gives correct result

could smear in other ways

$$\Rightarrow \bar{\sigma}(s, \Delta) = \frac{\Delta}{\pi} \int_0^{\infty} \frac{ds' \sigma(s')}{(s'-s)^2 + \Delta^2}$$

picks region around desired value "s"



expect we need
 $\Delta \sim \text{few GeV}$
 to sum over
 enough states

averages with
 width Δ



"global quark-hadron
 duality"

at large s more

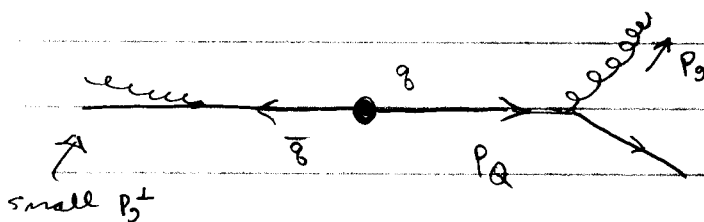
& more states in given Δ ,

unaveraged comparison

"local duality"

Jet cross sections

so far we have no kinematic info about final state



large transv. momentum then
 d_s is small

small p_T^+

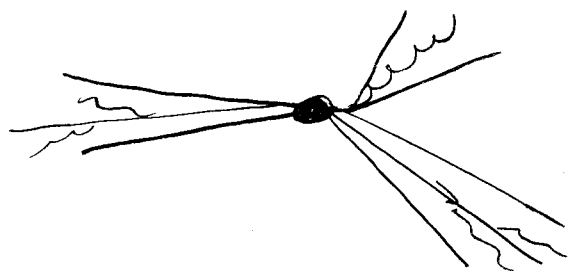
d_s - big &

enhanced by collinear

IR singularities

(which are cutoff by hadronization, Λ_{QCD} , in nature)
 but still give large logs

P_Q^2 will be far off shell, so looks like



3 jets

$e^+e^- \rightarrow q\bar{q}$ is 2-jets (which dominate in data)

$$e^+e^- \rightarrow q\bar{q}g \quad \frac{1}{\sigma_B} \frac{d^2\sigma}{dx_1 dx_2} = \frac{d^2s}{2\pi} \frac{x_1^2 + x_2^2}{(1-x_1)(1-x_2)}$$

expect this to describe 3rd jet as long as we stay away from collinear regions $x_1 \rightarrow 1, x_2 \rightarrow 1$

To do this we define a jet algorithm, a means to classify a final state of hadrons (experimentally) or quarks & gluons (theoretically) as having some number of jets.

Sterman-Weinberg jets (1977)

initial energy Q

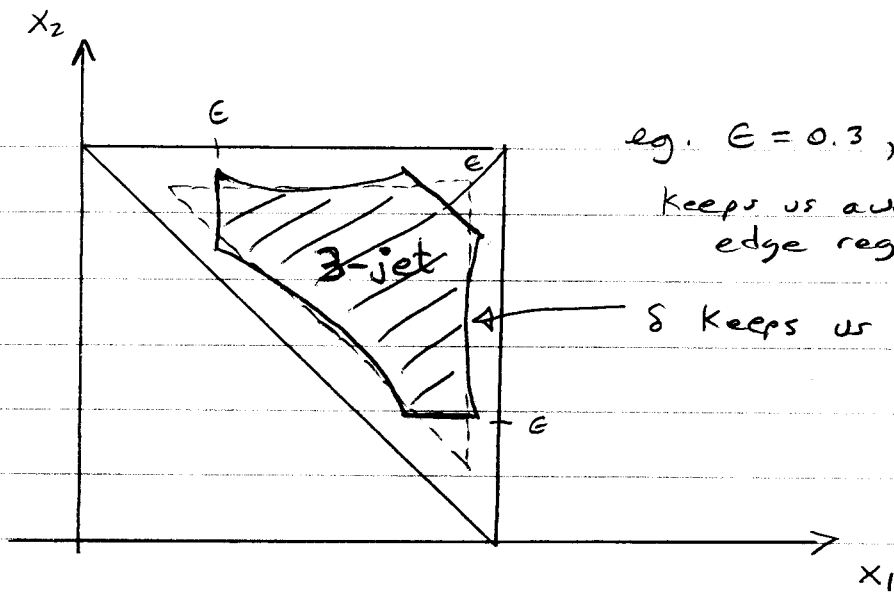
two-jets \equiv final state with all but energy ϵQ

inside two cones of angular size δ

$| \text{Two Jets}(\epsilon, \delta) \rangle$



\Leftarrow any particles out here must have $\sum E_i < \epsilon Q$




eg. $\epsilon = 0.3, \delta = 30^\circ$

keeps us away from IR singular edge regions

δ keeps us away from sides

At this order $\sigma_{TOT} = \sigma_{2-jet} + \sigma_{3-jet}$

We can compute σ_{3-jet} by integrating over  region which is an IR finite integral.

Then $\sigma_{2-jet} = \sigma_{TOT} - \sigma_{3-jet}$

$$\sigma_{2-jet} = \frac{4\pi\alpha^2}{3s} N_c \sum_i Q_i^2 \left[1 - \frac{C_F s}{\pi} \left\{ 4 \ln s^{-1} \ln\left(\frac{\epsilon^{-1}}{2}\right) - 3 \ln s^{-1} + \frac{\pi^2}{3} - \frac{s}{2} + \mathcal{O}(s, \epsilon) \right\} \right] + \dots$$

negative as expected

for $s, \epsilon \ll 1$

Jet Algorithms

a set of rules for grouping particles into jets
(partons for theorists, hadrons for experimentalists)

- involve a measure d_{ij} for how close $i \neq j$ particles are and parameters for when they are combined into a jet
- recombination scheme to give a momentum for $i+j$
- should be IR SAFE insensitive to
 - adding an infinitesimally soft parton
 - replacing a massless parton by two exactly collinear partons

- Two types: ① Sequential Recombination ("KT algorithms")
- ② Core Algorithms

Type ① etc- to start

JADE: $d_{ij} = 2 E_i E_j (1 - \cos \theta_{ij}) = \text{inv. mass}(i+j)^2$

Merge i, j if $d_{ij} < \gamma_{\text{cut}} Q^2$

↑ replaces E, θ (gives dashed curve in figure on prev. page)

Start with smallest γ_{ij} , combine $p_i + p_j$ into new particle in list, repeat until γ_{cut} bound is reached

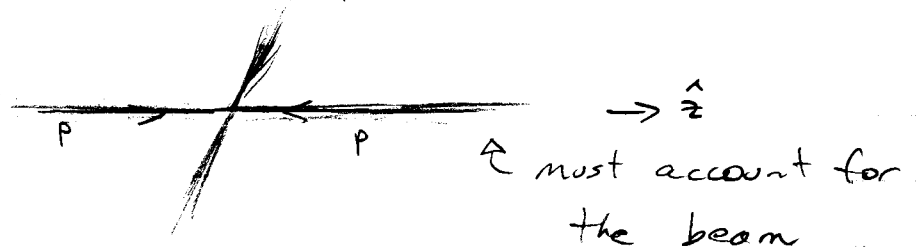
Problem - phantom jets from wide angle soft partons



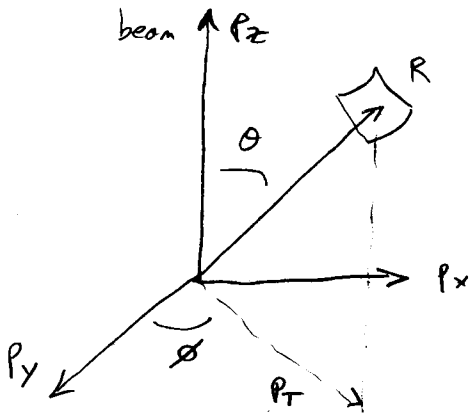
KT/Durham: $d_{ij} = 2 \min(E_i^2, E_j^2) (1 - \cos \theta_{ij})$

combines soft parton with nearby energetic parton

Hadron Collider Vars



$P^\mu = (E, p_x, p_y, p_z) = (M_T \cosh y, p_T \sin \phi, p_T \cos \phi, M_T \sinh y)$

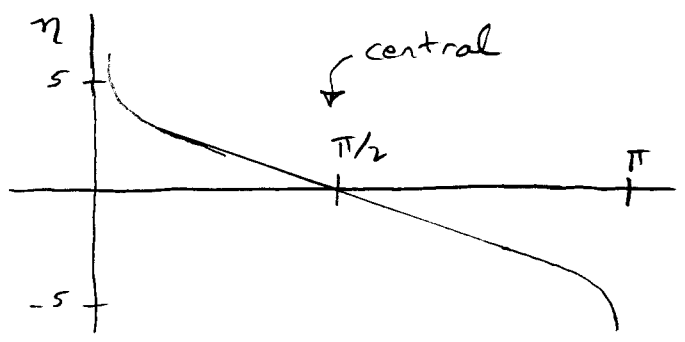


- transverse momentum p_T
- " mass $M_T = \sqrt{p_T^2 + m^2}$
- " energy $E_T = E \sin \theta$
- rapidity $y = \frac{1}{2} \ln \left(\frac{E + p_z}{E - p_z} \right)$

Δy invariant under longitudinal boosts

more expt. convenient: pseudorapidity $\eta = -\ln \tan \frac{\theta}{2} \stackrel{m=0}{=} y$

$R = \sqrt{(\Delta \eta)^2 + (\Delta \phi)^2}$



hadron-hadron jet algorithms

- introduce particle-beam distance d_{iB}
- use vars invariant under longitudinal boosts
 $P_T^i, \Delta R_{ij}^2 = (y_i - y_j)^2 + (\phi_i - \phi_j)^2$

eg. $d_{ij} = \min(P_{Ti}^{2r}, P_{Tj}^{2r}) \frac{\Delta R_{ij}^2}{R^2}, d_{iB} = P_{Ti}^{2r}$
 $R^2 \leftarrow$ parameter "R"

consider $\min d_{ij}, d_{iB}$, if d_{iB} smallest combine with "beam"

...

- $r = 1$ k_T algorithm \leftarrow cluster soft particles first
- $r = 0$ Cambridge/Aachen alg. \leftarrow cluster by geometry
- $r = -1$ anti- k_T alg. \leftarrow clusters hard particles first

② Cone Algorithms

sum up momenta of particles j in cone about "seed" i

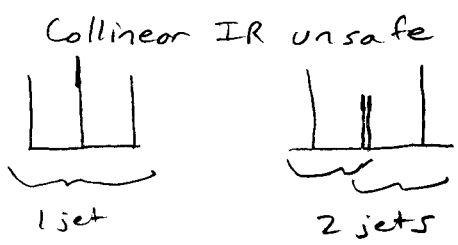
$\Delta R_{ij}^2 < R^2$

use resulting momentum as new seed, iterate until stable

- issues
- how to start, what seeds
 - how to deal with overlapping cones, particles in more than one jet

discard low energy jets

problems



Soft IR unsafe



soft particle provides new seed that changes outcome

[Dark Towers: hard energy flow that are not clustered into any jet (never end up in stable cone)]

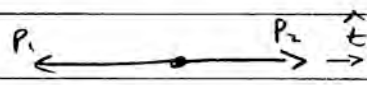
Cone Algorithms have been favored by expt's (often with some IR issues, but modern "SISCone" resolves these)
 CMS & ATLAS use anti-kt.

Event-Shape Variables

rather than using jets we use a variable "e" that characterizes "shape" of an event

eg. e^+e^- Thrust $T = \max_{\hat{t}} \frac{\sum_i |\vec{p}_i \cdot \hat{t}|}{\sum_i |\vec{p}_i|}$ (Eddie)

- IR safe

- two-jet like $T \rightarrow 1$ 

$$T = \frac{|p_1| + |p_2|}{|p_1| + |p_2|} = 1$$

- spherical  $T \rightarrow 1/2$

$$\frac{1}{\sigma_B} \frac{d\sigma}{dT} = \delta(1-T) + \frac{C_F d_s}{2\pi} \left[\frac{2(3T^2 - 3T + 2)}{T(1-T)} \ln\left(\frac{2T-1}{1-T}\right) - \frac{3(3T-2)(2-T)}{(1-T)} \right]$$

Event Shapes are studied with Factorization Thms

↑ technically $T \rightarrow 1$ singularities are +- function distributions (more on these later)

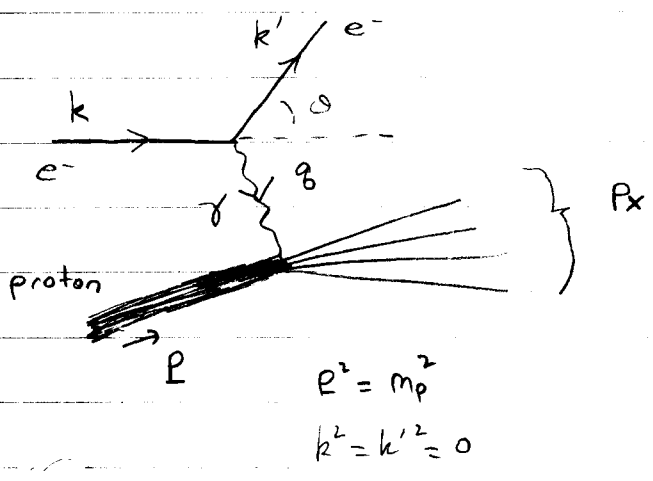
eg Hadron-Hadron

beam-thrust $\tau_B = \sum_k |\vec{p}_{kT}| \min \{ e^{-\tau_k}, e^{+\tau_k} \}$

(thrust along beam axis)

Our next goal is to understand the complications arising from initial state hadrons. To do so we'll study a classic QCD process

DIS Deep - Inelastic Scattering $e^- p \rightarrow e^- X$



Kinematics

$$q = k - k' = P_X - P$$

$$q^2 = -Q^2 \text{ space like, } Q^2 > 0$$

$$Q^2 = 2k^0 k'^0 (1 - \cos\theta)$$

$$y = \frac{q \cdot P}{k \cdot P} = 1 - \frac{k'^0}{k^0} \text{ fractional energy loss of } e^-$$

↑
proton rest frame

$$0 \leq y \leq 1$$

$$x = \frac{Q^2}{2E \cdot q} = \frac{Q^2}{2m_p(k^0 - k'^0)} > 0$$

all these variables can be measured with lepton info.

$$P_X^2 = (q + P)^2 = -Q^2 + \frac{Q^2}{x} + m_p^2 = \frac{Q^2(1-x)}{x} + m_p^2$$

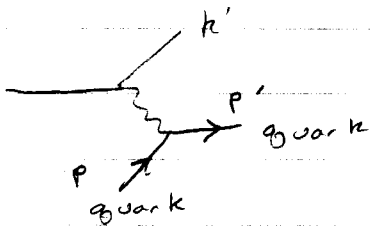
$$P_X^2 \geq m_p^2 \text{ so } 0 \leq x \leq 1$$

If $Q^2 \gg m_p^2 \sim \Lambda_{QCD}^2$ and $x \neq 1$, P_X^2 is large and proton is blown apart (deep inelastic)

Observed σ agreed with expectation for scattering from an elementary particle, which we now know are asymptotically free quarks.

Matrix Element

$$iM(ep \rightarrow ex) = +ie^2 \bar{u}(k') \gamma_\mu u(k) \frac{1}{Q^2} \int d^4x e^{iq \cdot x} \langle x | J_{em}^\mu(x) | p \rangle$$



$$Q^2 \bar{u}(p') \gamma^\mu u(p) \quad \text{tree level}$$

Let's see how far we can get without using quarks.
 ↓ avg. over initial pol.

$$d\sigma = \frac{1}{2s} \int \frac{d^3k'}{2k'_0} \sum_X (2\pi)^4 \delta^4(k+p-k'-p_X) \sum_{\text{pol.}} |M|^2$$

$$= \frac{2\pi e^4}{sQ^4} \int \frac{d^3k'}{2k'_0} \underbrace{L^{\mu\nu}(k,k')}_{\text{leptonic tensor}} \underbrace{W_{\mu\nu}(p,q)}_{\text{hadronic tensor}}$$

where $L^{\mu\nu} = \frac{1}{4} \text{tr} [k' \gamma_\mu k \gamma_\nu] = (k'_\mu k_\nu + k'_\nu k_\mu - g_{\mu\nu} k \cdot k')$

and

$$W^{\mu\nu} = \frac{1}{4\pi} \sum_X (2\pi)^4 \delta^4(q+p-p_X) \langle p | J^\mu(0) | X \rangle \langle X | J^\nu(0) | p \rangle$$

- Current conservation implies $q^\mu W_{\mu\nu} = 0 = q_\nu W_{\mu\nu}$
- Parity $W^{\mu\nu}(p, q) = W^{\mu\rho\nu\sigma}(p_p, q_p)$
- Time Reversal $W^{\mu\nu}(p, q) = W^{\mu+\nu\sigma\tau}(p_T, q_T)^*$
- Hermitian $J^\dagger = J$

$$W^{\mu\nu}(p, q)^* = W^{\nu\mu}(p, q)$$

Solution

$$W^{\mu\nu} = \left(-g_{\mu\nu} + \frac{q_\mu q_\nu}{q^2} \right) F_1 + \left(p_\mu - \frac{p \cdot q}{q^2} q_\mu \right) \left(p_\nu - \frac{p \cdot q}{q^2} q_\nu \right) \frac{F_2}{p \cdot q}$$

$$F_{1,2} = F_{1,2}(x, Q^2) \quad \text{are dimensionless}$$

structure functions

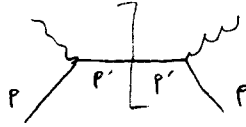
they contain all hadronic effects.

$$\int \frac{d^3 k'}{2k'} = \int \frac{dx dy}{(4\pi)^2} \gamma S$$

- 174 -

$$\frac{d\sigma}{dx dy} = \frac{8\pi\alpha^2}{Q^4} \left[\left(\frac{1+(1-y)^2}{2} \right) 2 \times F_1 + (1-y) (F_2 - 2 \times F_1) \right]$$

Tree-Level with quarks



Im. part of tree graph much easier than

$$W_{\mu\nu}^{(0)} = \frac{1}{8\pi} \int \frac{d^3 k'}{2k'} Q_f^2 \text{tr}(\gamma_\mu \not{p}' \gamma_\nu \not{p}) (2\pi)^4 \delta^4(p' - p - q)$$

$$\dots \Rightarrow F_1 = \frac{Q_f^2}{2} \delta(1-x), \quad F_2 = Q_f^2 \delta(1-x)$$

only functions of x , not Q^2 (scaling)

Here we've assumed $p' = p$, then $p'^2 = 0 = (p+q)^2 = 2p \cdot q - Q^2$
so $x = 1$. Too naive.

Parton Model in cm frame proton is energetic

$p^\mu = (E, 0, 0, E)$, and so are its constituents.

Let struck quark carry a fraction ξ of its momentum

$$p^\mu = \xi p^\mu$$

$$\text{now } 2p \cdot q = Q^2 = 2\xi E \cdot q \quad \text{so } \xi = x$$

$$\delta(1-x) \Rightarrow \delta(\xi - x)$$

(large $Q^2 \leftrightarrow$ free quarks)

$$0 \leq \xi \leq 1$$

Probability of finding constituent "q" with mom. fraction ξ

in proton p is $f_{q/p}(\xi) d\xi$

$$F_1 = \int d\xi \underbrace{f_{q/p}(\xi)}_{\text{hadronic info, above calc}} \underbrace{\frac{Q_f^2}{2} \delta(\xi - x)}_{\text{calc. in pert. theory}} = \frac{Q_f^2}{2} f_{q/p}(x)$$

a function, but only x still!

tree above calc $f(\xi) = \delta(1-\xi)$

$$F_2 = Q_f^2 \times f_{g/p}(x)$$

↑ extra \times because prefactor of F_L in $W^{\mu\nu}$ went linearly with E & must convert $p = 2E$

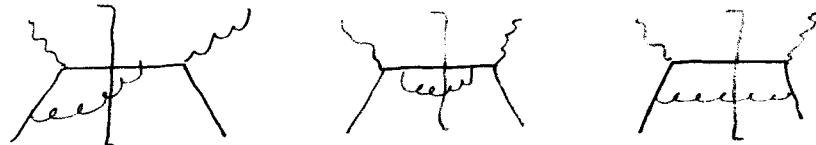
$$F_2 = 2 \times F_1 \Rightarrow \text{spin-1/2 quarks} \quad \text{Callan-Gross Relation}$$

Lets Look at IR divergences at one-loop

$V \equiv$ virtual



$R \equiv$ real emission



Look at ① $p^\mu p^\nu W_{\mu\nu} = \frac{Q^2}{4x^2} \left(\frac{F_2}{2x} - F_1 \right)$

$$= \frac{Q^2}{4x^2} \left(2x Q_f^2 \frac{dS(Q^2) C_F}{4\pi} \right)$$

↖ Only this graph is IR finite, corrects C.G.

② $-g^{\mu\nu} W_{\mu\nu}$ (all graphs)

$$(-g^{\mu\nu} W_{\mu\nu}^{(V)}) = -\frac{dS(C_F) Q_f^2}{\pi} \left(\frac{e^{\gamma_E} \mu^2}{Q^2} \right)^\epsilon \left[\frac{(1-\epsilon)\Gamma(1+\epsilon)\Gamma^2(1-\epsilon)}{\Gamma(1-2\epsilon)} \right] \left(\frac{1}{\epsilon^2} + \frac{3}{2\epsilon} + 4 \right) S(1-x)$$

dim. reg for IR again ↗

$$(-g^{\mu\nu} W_{\mu\nu}^{(R)}) = \frac{dS(C_F) Q_f^2}{2\pi} \left(\frac{\mu^2 e^{\gamma_E}}{Q^2} \right)^\epsilon \left(\frac{x}{(1-x)} \right)^\epsilon \left[\frac{(1-\epsilon)\Gamma(1-\epsilon)}{\Gamma(1-2\epsilon)} \right] * \left\{ -\frac{(1-\epsilon)}{\epsilon} \left[(1-x) + \frac{2x}{(1-x)(1-2\epsilon)} \right] + \frac{(1-\epsilon)}{2(1-2\epsilon)(1-x)} + \frac{2\epsilon}{1-2\epsilon} \right\}$$

For any $x \neq 1$ it's obvious that IR divergences do
not cancel in virtual + real!

In $W_{\mu\nu}^{(R)}$ the $1/\epsilon$ divergences come from $k_{\gamma/\nu\alpha}$ collin to p_{ν}^{μ}
 $\neq \frac{1}{(1-x)}$ from k^{μ} collin p_{α}^{μ} or $k^{\mu} \rightarrow 0$

To see what happens as $x \rightarrow 1$ we must treat result as
a distribution. Recall $f^{\text{tree}} = \delta(1-x)$ was a dist'n.

Consider $\frac{1}{(1-x)^{1+\epsilon}}$ and integrate with test function $g(x)$:

$$\int_0^1 dx \frac{1}{(1-x)^{1+\epsilon}} [g(x) - g(1) + g(1)] = \frac{g(1)}{-\epsilon} + \int_0^1 dx \frac{[g(x) - g(1)]}{(1-x)} + \dots$$

$$\text{So } \left[\frac{1}{(1-x)^{1+\epsilon}} \right] = -\frac{1}{\epsilon} \delta(1-x) + \frac{1}{[1-x]_+} - \epsilon \left[\frac{\ln(1-x)}{1-x} \right]_+ + \dots$$

Plus-function is a distribution, much like δ -fn and can

$$\text{defined as } \frac{1}{(1-x)_+} = \lim_{\eta \rightarrow 0} \left[\frac{\theta(1-x-\eta)}{(1-x)} - \delta(1-x) \int_0^{1-\eta} \frac{dx'}{(1-x')} \right]$$

$$\text{Note that } \int_0^1 dx \frac{1}{(1-x)_+} = 0$$

Using \otimes $1/\epsilon^2 \delta(1-x)$ term cancels in $-g^{\mu\nu} (W_{\mu\nu}^{(e)} + W_{\mu\nu}^{(v)})$

and expanding in ϵ we're left with

$$(-g^{\mu\nu}) (W_{\mu\nu}^{(v)} + W_{\mu\nu}^{(e)}) = \frac{ds}{2\pi} Q_f^2 \left[-\frac{1}{\epsilon} P_{gg}(x) - \ln\left(\frac{\mu^2}{Q^2}\right) P_{gg}(x) \right]$$

$$+ C_F \left\{ (1+x^2) \left(\frac{\ln(1-x)}{(1-x)_+} \right) - \frac{3}{2} \frac{1}{(1-x)_+} + \text{more finite terms} \right\}$$

$$\text{re } P_{gg}(x) = C_F \left[\frac{1+x^2}{(1-x)_+} + \frac{3}{2} \delta(1-x) \right] \text{ is called the}$$

quark splitting function

When will γ_{EIR} 's cancel?

Block-Nordsieck Mechanism In QED virtual + real cancellation works to all orders in α when we sum over indistinguishable ("degenerate") final states. [masses regulate collinear sing.]

Kinoshita-Lee-Nauenberg Thm More generally (theory with massless charged fields) transition rates are IR safe if we sum over degenerate initial & final states.

In DIS @ 1-loop, the remaining γ_E collin div. is due to an insufficient avg. over initial states, so we absorb it into

$$f_{1/p}(\frac{x}{z})^{\text{partonic}} = \delta(1-z) - \frac{ds(\mu)}{2\pi\epsilon} P_{qq}(z) + \frac{ds(\dots)}{\pi}$$

↑ scheme dependent
In "MS" $f_{1/p}$ we set $(\dots) = 0$.

put rest in a perturbative coefficient

$$C_1(\frac{x}{z}, \frac{Q^2}{\mu^2}) = \frac{Q_f^2}{z} \left[\delta(1-\frac{x}{z}) - \frac{ds}{2\pi} \ln \frac{\mu^2}{Q^2} P_{qq}(\frac{x}{z}) + \frac{ds}{\pi} \tilde{C}_1(\frac{x}{z}) \right]$$

↑ Log violation of scaling

where $F_1 = \int_x^1 \frac{dz}{z} f_{g/p}(z, \mu) C_1(\frac{x}{z}, \frac{Q^2}{\mu^2})$ Factorization Theorem

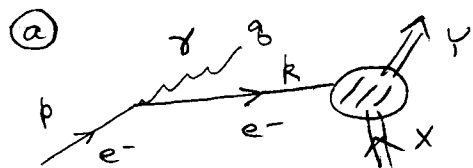
↑ universal hadronic function, extract from data

↑ perturbatively calculable coefficient

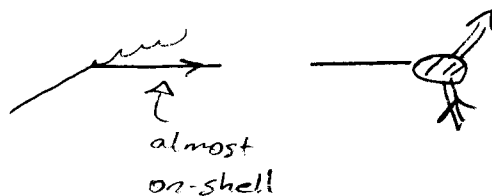
Factorization states that all IR divergences (to any order in ds) can be absorbed into $f_{g/p}(z)$ in this way.

Parton Splitting & Evolution

Consider QED:

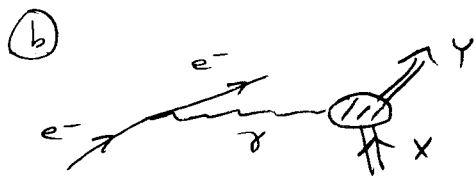


looks like

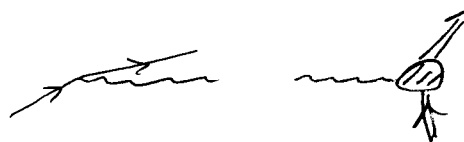


with $q \rightarrow p, k^2 \rightarrow 0$

$$p^\mu = (p, 0, 0, p), \quad q^\mu = (z p, 0, 0, z p) + \mathcal{O}(p_\perp^2/p)$$



looks like



and in fact

$$\sigma_{(b)} = \sigma(e^- x \rightarrow e^- \gamma) = \int_0^1 dz \underbrace{\frac{\alpha}{2\pi} \ln \frac{\mu^2}{m_e^2} \left[\frac{1+(1-z)^2}{z} \right]}_{f_{\gamma/e}(z)} \sigma(\gamma x \rightarrow \gamma)$$

$f_{\gamma/e}(z)$ = prob. of finding γ of mom. fraction z inside e^-

$$\sigma_{(a)} = \sigma(e^- x \rightarrow \gamma \gamma) = \int_0^1 dx \frac{\alpha}{2\pi} \ln \frac{\mu^2}{m_e^2} \left[\frac{1+x^2}{1-x} \right] \sigma(e^- x \rightarrow \gamma)$$

here $x = 1-z$, momentum fraction for e^-

$$f_{e/e}(x) = \underbrace{\delta(1-x)}_{\text{tree level}} + \frac{\alpha}{2\pi} \ln \frac{\mu^2}{m_e^2} \left[\underbrace{\frac{1+x^2}{1-x}}_{\text{above, singular}} - \underbrace{A \delta(1-x)}_{\substack{e^- \text{ prob. removed} \\ \text{from } \delta(1-x), \\ \text{virtual graph}}} \right]$$

$$\int_0^1 dx f_{e/e}(x) = 1$$

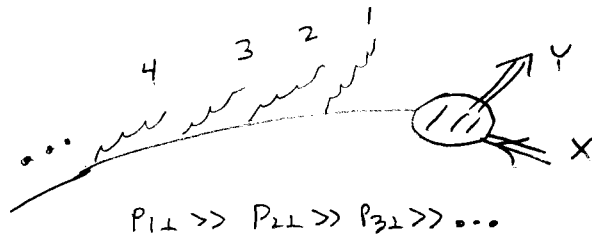
since γ radiation changes x , but doesn't remove the e^-

$$\text{so } f_{e/e}(x) = \delta(1-x) + \frac{\alpha}{2\pi} \ln \frac{\mu^2}{m_e^2} \text{Pec}(x) \quad \text{splitting fn.}$$

$$\uparrow \quad \frac{1+x^2}{(1-x)_+} + \frac{3}{2} \delta(1-x)$$

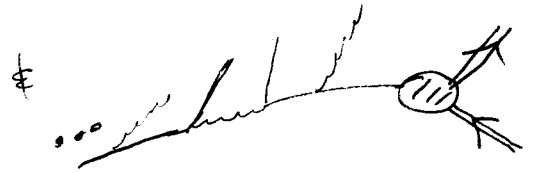
Multiple Splittings are described by evolution equation

$$\mu \frac{d}{d\mu} f_{e/e}(x, \mu^2) = \frac{\alpha}{\pi} \int_x^1 \frac{dz}{z} \left[P_{ee}(z) f_e\left(\frac{x}{z}, \mu^2\right) + P_{e\gamma}(z) f_\gamma\left(\frac{x}{z}, \mu^2\right) \right]$$



$P_{1L} \gg P_{2L} \gg P_{3L} \gg \dots$

from iterating P_{ee} term



mixed $P_{ee}, P_{e\gamma}$ term

sums large logs $\left(\frac{\alpha}{\pi}\right)^n \ln^n\left(\frac{\mu^2}{m^2}\right)$

QCD analog

quark in proton

$$\mu \frac{d}{d\mu} f_{g/e}(x, \mu) = \frac{\alpha_s(\mu)}{\pi} \int_x^1 \frac{dz}{z} \left\{ P_{gq}(z) f_g\left(\frac{x}{z}, \mu\right) + P_{g\gamma}(z) f_\gamma\left(\frac{x}{z}, \mu\right) \right\}$$

here we can't compute initial condition (value at small μ is non-perturbative input) but we can compute how $f_{g/e}$ changes as we include partons with larger \perp -momenta

Operator Product Expansion for DIS

We need to compute

$$W^{\mu\nu} = \frac{1}{4\pi} \sum_x (2\pi)^4 \delta^4(\bar{q} + \bar{p} - \bar{p}_x) \langle P | J^\mu(0) | x \rangle \langle x | J^\nu(0) | P \rangle$$

We know how to do an OPE for

$$t^{\mu\nu} = i \int d^4x e^{i\bar{q}\cdot x} T [J^\mu(x) J^\nu(0)]$$

$$T^{\mu\nu} = \langle P | t^{\mu\nu} | P \rangle$$

Connect them:

$$T^{\mu\nu} = i \int d^4x e^{i\bar{q}\cdot x} [\theta(x^0) \langle P | J^\mu(x) J^\nu(0) | P \rangle + \theta(-x^0) \langle P | J^\nu(0) J^\mu(x) | P \rangle]$$

$$= i \int d^4x e^{i\bar{q}\cdot x} [\theta(x^0) \langle P | \underbrace{J^\mu(x)}_{= e^{i(\bar{E}-\vec{p}_x)\cdot x}} | x \rangle \langle x | J^\nu(0) | P \rangle + \theta(-x^0) (\dots)]$$

$$\theta(x^0) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} d\omega \frac{e^{i\omega x^0}}{\omega - i\epsilon}$$



$$\int d^3x \Rightarrow (2\pi)^3 \delta^3(\bar{q} + \bar{E} - \vec{p}_x)$$

$$\int dx^0 \Rightarrow (2\pi) \delta(\omega + \bar{q}^0 + \bar{E}^0 - p_x^0)$$

do $\int d\omega$

$$T^{\mu\nu} = \frac{-1}{2\pi} \sum_x (2\pi)^4 \frac{\delta^3(\bar{q} + \bar{E} - \vec{p}_x)}{\bar{q}^0 + \bar{E}^0 - p_x^0 + i\epsilon} \langle P | J^\mu(0) | x \rangle \langle x | J^\nu(0) | P \rangle + \left(\theta(-x^0) \text{ induced term} \right)$$

$$\text{Im } T^{\mu\nu} = \frac{1}{2} \sum_x (2\pi)^4 \delta^4(\bar{q} + \bar{p} - \bar{p}_x) \langle P | J^\mu | x \rangle \langle x | J^\nu | P \rangle$$

$$- \frac{1}{2} \sum_x (2\pi)^4 \delta^4(\bar{q} - \bar{p} + \bar{p}_x) \langle P | J^\nu | x \rangle \langle x | J^\mu | P \rangle$$

$p_x^0 \geq p^0$, $\bar{q}^0 > 0$ 2nd δ never satisfied

$$\text{Im } T^{\mu\nu} = 2\pi W^{\mu\nu}$$

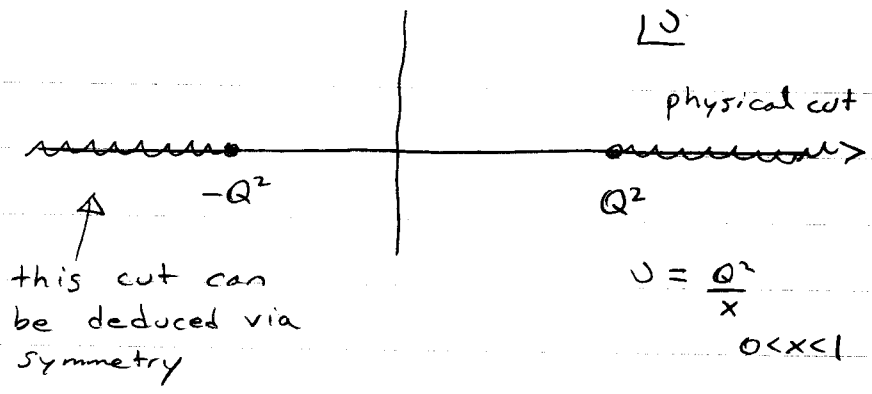
$$\text{Im } T_{1,2} = 2\pi F_{1,2}$$

(just the optical thm)
(some tensor decomposition for $T^{\mu\nu}$)

Analytic Structure of $T^{\mu\nu}$

let $v \equiv 2P \cdot q$

$(q, \mu) \leftrightarrow (-q, \nu)$
 $T_2(v, Q^2) = T_2(-v, Q^2)$

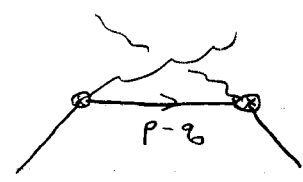
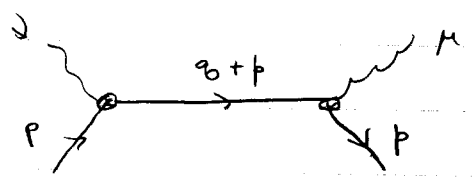


OPE for $T^{\mu\nu}$

expand about $x_E \rightarrow 0$.
 symmetrize in $\mu \leftrightarrow \nu$

$W^{\xi\mu\nu\sigma} = \frac{1}{2}(W^{\mu\nu} + W^{\nu\mu}) = W^{\mu\nu}$
 $[W^{\mu\nu}] = 2$
 $\overline{\Psi} \gamma^{\xi\mu} \Psi(x) \overline{\Psi}(0) \gamma^{\nu\sigma} \Psi(0) + \overline{\Psi} \gamma^{\xi\nu} \Psi(x) \overline{\Psi}(0) \gamma^{\mu\sigma} \Psi(0)$

$\int d^4x e^{i q \cdot x} [\overline{\Psi} \gamma^{\xi\mu} \Psi(x) \overline{\Psi}(0) \gamma^{\nu\sigma} \Psi(0) + \overline{\Psi} \gamma^{\xi\nu} \Psi(x) \overline{\Psi}(0) \gamma^{\mu\sigma} \Psi(0)]$



$= \overline{\Psi}(0) \gamma^{\xi\mu} \frac{i(q + i\epsilon) \gamma^{\nu\sigma}}{(q + i\epsilon)^2} \Psi(0) + (q \rightarrow -q)$

$= i \overline{\Psi} \frac{(-1)}{Q^2} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(\frac{2i q \cdot \partial - \partial^2}{Q^2} \right)^n \left(2 \gamma^{\xi\mu} i \partial^{\nu\sigma} - i g^{\mu\nu} \not{q} + 2 \gamma^{\xi\nu} \not{q}^{\sigma} - g^{\mu\sigma} \not{q} \right) \Psi$

OPE expansion $q^2 \ll Q^2$

0 by equations of motion $\not{q}\Psi = 0$

just builds up tensor prefactor $+ (q \rightarrow -q)$

Which terms are needed?

consider

$\overline{\Psi} i \partial^{\mu_1} \dots i \partial^{\mu_k} (\partial^2)^l \gamma^\alpha \Psi$

indices $\{\mu_1, \dots, \mu_k, \alpha\} = \mu, \nu$ or are dotted with q 's
 k is odd ($q \rightarrow -q$ term kills k -even terms)

rearrange, and make operator gauge invariant

$O^{d,s} \equiv \overline{\Psi} S(\gamma^{\mu_1} i \partial^{\mu_2} \dots i \partial^{\mu_s}) (\partial^2)^{\frac{1}{2}(d-s-2)} \Psi$

\uparrow decompose under Lorentz group, term we need has $S =$ symmetric, traceless gives highest spin $-s$

$$d = \text{dimension} = \frac{3}{2} + (s-1) + (d-s-2) + \frac{3}{2} = d \checkmark$$

To see which terms we need consider proton matrix elt.

$$\langle P | O_{\mu_1 \dots \mu_s}^{d,s} | P \rangle = \underbrace{A^{d,s}}_{\sim M_p^{d-s-2}} \underbrace{2 p^{\mu_1} \dots p^{\mu_s}}_{\sim \Lambda_{QCD}^{d-s-2}}$$

dim -1 d -1

indices $\mu\nu$ in $L^{\mu\nu}$ count as $g^\mu \sim Q$, so all vectors dotted into $O_{\mu_1 \dots \mu_s}^{d,s}$ count as Q

$$T_1 \sim C^{\mu_1 \dots \mu_s} \langle O_{\mu_1 \dots \mu_s}^{d,s} \rangle$$

$$\sim \underbrace{\left(\frac{2g \cdot P}{Q^2} \right)^s}_{O(1) \text{ for } x \sim 1} \left(\frac{M_p}{Q} \right)^{d-s-2}$$

\uparrow want "twist" $t \equiv d-s = 2$ for leading term

\uparrow $A^{2+s,s} \equiv A^s$

Leading Result

$$i \int d^4x e^{i q \cdot x} T J^\mu(x) J^\nu(0)$$

$$= 4 \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{(2g^{\mu_1}) \dots (2g^{\mu_{n-2}})}{(Q^2)^{n-1}} O_{\mu\nu \mu_1 \dots \mu_{n-2}}^{t=2}$$

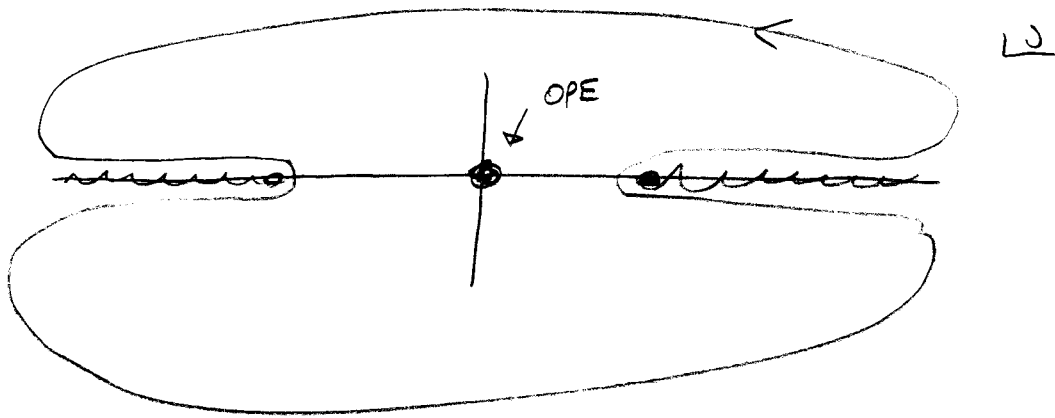
\swarrow $P_\mu P_\nu$ term

$$- g_{\mu\nu} \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} \frac{(2g^{\mu_1}) \dots (2g^{\mu_n})}{(Q^2)^n} O_{\mu_1 \dots \mu_n}^{t=2} + O\left(\frac{M_p^2}{Q^2}\right)$$

$$T_1 = \underbrace{Q_f^2}_{\text{flavor } f} \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} 2 \left(\frac{2g \cdot P}{Q^2} \right)^n \underbrace{A_f^n}_{\text{flavor } f} = Q_f^2 \sum_n \underbrace{\frac{2}{x^n}}_{\text{function of } x, \text{ just like } f_{2/p}(x) \text{ in parton model}} A_f^n$$

Connect to Hadrons

Consider $I_n \equiv \oint \frac{d\nu}{2\pi i} \frac{1}{\nu^{n+1}} T_1(\nu, Q^2)$



$$I_n = \frac{Q_F^2}{Q^{2n}} \frac{2}{Q^{2n}} A_F^n \quad \text{residue thm}$$

$$= 2 \int_{Q^2}^{\infty} \frac{du}{2\pi i} \frac{1}{u^{n+1}} \underbrace{2i \operatorname{Im} T_1}_{\text{Disc. across cut}}$$

same for both cuts $T_1(-u, Q^2) = T_1(u, Q^2)$

$$(\operatorname{Im} T_1 = 2\pi F_1)$$

$$I_n = 4 \int_{Q^2}^{\infty} \frac{du}{u^{n+1}} F_1(u, Q^2) = \frac{4}{Q^{2n}} \int_0^1 dx x^{n-1} F_1(x, Q^2)$$

$$\text{so } \int_0^1 dx x^{n-1} F_1(x, Q^2) = \frac{Q_F^2}{2} A_F^n$$

Trade moments $\{A_F^n\}$ for parton dist'n function $f_{B/P}(x)$

$$\textcircled{v} \int_0^1 dx x^{n-1} f_{B/P}(x) \equiv A_F^n \quad \text{OPE def'n}$$

then

$$F_1(x, Q^2) = \frac{Q_F^2}{2} f_{B/P}(x) \quad \text{just as in parton model}$$

So we've derived parton model from OPE

The solution to \textcircled{v} gives operator def'n for PDF

$$f_{B/P}(z) = \int \frac{dy}{2\pi} e^{-2i(z\bar{n}\cdot P)y} \langle P | \bar{\Psi}(\bar{n}^{\prime}y) \underbrace{W(\bar{n}^{\prime}y, -\bar{n}^{\prime}y)}_{\text{Wilson line}} \Psi(-\bar{n}^{\prime}y) | P \rangle$$

$$\bar{n}^2 = 0 \leftrightarrow \text{traceless}$$

Wilson line along light-cone

Proof: with momentum space fields this says

$$f_{i/p}(z) = \langle R | \bar{\Psi} \tilde{W} \delta(z - \frac{\bar{n} \cdot \hat{p}}{\bar{n} \cdot P}) \tilde{W}^{\dagger} \Psi | R \rangle$$

momentum operator

$$\int dz z^{\alpha-1} f_{i/p}(z) \propto \underbrace{\bar{n}_{\mu} \dots \bar{n}_{\mu}}_{\text{Symm. traceless part}} \langle R | \bar{\Psi} \gamma_{\mu} (iD_{\mu} - iD_{\mu}) \Psi | R \rangle$$

Fourier transformed Wilson line

twist-2

$$M_p^2 = 0, \quad \bar{n}^2 = 0$$

Note: moments A_n have anom. dimension consistent with

$$\mu \frac{d}{d\mu} f_{i/p}(z, \mu) = \frac{d_s(\mu)}{\pi} \int_0^1 \frac{dz}{z} \left[\underbrace{P_{qq}(z)}_{\text{splitting function}} f_{i/p}(z, \mu) + P_{qg}(z) f_{g/p}(z, \mu) \right]$$

Summary & Final Comments

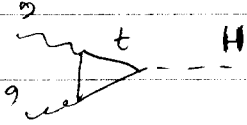
- The process $e^- p \rightarrow e^- X$ was not IR safe with our standard pert. theory with quarks & gluons, but these initial state IR divergences can be absorbed into $f_{i/p}(z)$, a function that describes prob. of finding parton "i" in proton "p" with momentum fraction z .
- For DIS we could justify the appearance of $f_{i/p}(z)$ with an OPE. We are not always so lucky. However, ^{even} in more complicated situations we can still derive Factorization Theorems for IR effects analogous to

$$F_1(x, Q^2) = \int_x^1 \frac{dz}{z} f_{i/p}(z, \mu^2/\Lambda^2) C_1(x/z, Q^2/\mu^2)$$

[the simplest way to do this is to use the soft-collinear effective theory, see hep-ph/0202088]

2) Higgs Production $pp \rightarrow HX$ through two gluons


$$\sigma(pp \rightarrow HX) = \int dx_1 dx_2 f_{g/p}(x_1) f_{g/p}(x_2) \hat{\sigma}(g, g \rightarrow HX)$$



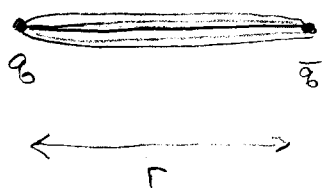
- The key point about $f_{i/p}(x)$ is that it is universal, it just describes properties of the proton. The same function occurs in many processes.
- Proofs of factorization are not always available and are sometimes just assumed.

Ch 8 Confinement

Confinement: isolated colored quarks are not observed, ie long-dist color electric Coulomb flux from free quarks does not occur (& hence no e.m. flux for $Q = +\frac{2}{3}, -\frac{1}{3}$ either)

Rather than 

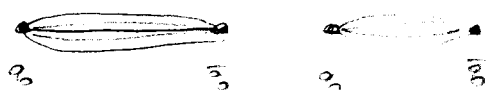
$$V_{ee}(r) \sim -\frac{e}{r}, \text{ we picture}$$



a color-electric flux tube (string).
of width $a \sim \Lambda_{QCD}^{-1}$
energy density $E \sim \text{tr}(E^2)$

energy tube $\sim E a^2 r$ ie $V(r) \propto r$

As we increase r eventually tube breaks via configuration being energetically favorable.



This suggests studying the dynamics of flux tubes, ie what prevents flux tube from spreading out in QCD.

Study Wilson Loop



$$W(C) \equiv \text{P exp} \left[ig \oint_C dx^\mu A_\mu \right]$$

↑
path ordering

eg. path $x^\mu(s)$, $0 \leq s \leq 1$

$$W(C) = \text{P exp} \left[ig \int_0^1 ds \frac{dx^\mu}{ds} A_\mu(x(s)) \right]$$

where $P \Lambda_\mu(x/s) \Lambda_\nu(x/s') = \Lambda_\mu^a(x/s) \Lambda_\nu^b(x/s') \begin{cases} T^a T^b & s > s' \\ T^b T^a & s' > s \end{cases}$

$s=0$ $x = x(0)$ if $x=y$ closed Wilson loop
 $s=1$ $y = x(1)$ $x \neq y$ Wilson line (as in DIS)
 write $W(y,x)$

Gauge Transfm $U(x) = e^{i\alpha^a(x) T^a}$
 $W(y,x) \rightarrow U(y) W(y,x) U^\dagger(x)$

so

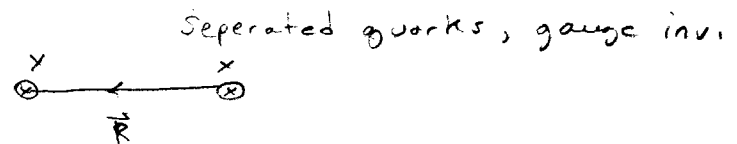
$\hat{W} = \text{tr } W(c)$ is gauge inv. for closed loop
 $\bar{\Psi}(y) W(y,x) \Psi(x)$ is " " too.

Composition $W(y,x) W(x,x_0) = W(y,x_0)$
 $W(y,x) W(x,y) = W(y,y) = \mathbb{1}$
Unitary $W(y,x) W^\dagger(y,x) = \mathbb{1}$

Eqn. Motion $\frac{d}{ds} W(x(s), y) = ig \frac{dx^\mu}{ds} A_\mu(x(s)) W(x(s), y)$

i.e. $\frac{dx^\mu}{ds} D_\mu W(x,y) = 0$ deriv. along path

$\bar{\Psi}(y) W(y,x) \Psi(x) = M(y,x)$



Consider

$$A(T, R) = \langle 0 | M^\dagger(T, \vec{0}; T, \vec{R}) M(0, \vec{0}; 0, \vec{R}) | 0 \rangle$$

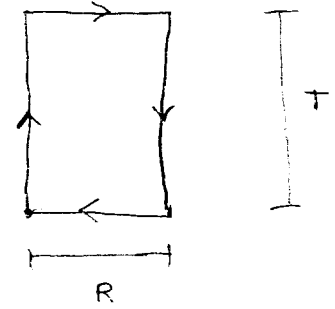
$$= \sum_n | \langle 0 | M(0, \vec{0}; 0, \vec{R}) | 0 \rangle |^2 e^{-E_n T}$$

in Euclidean time $e^{-E_n T}$ and least energetic state dominates for $T \rightarrow \infty$

Let quarks be heavy, Mass $\rightarrow \infty$, then they act as classical color sources and

$$A(T, R) = \langle 0 | \text{tr } W^\dagger(T, 0; T, \vec{R}) W(0, 0; 0, \vec{R}) | 0 \rangle$$

$$= \langle 0 | \hat{W}(c) | 0 \rangle$$



time-like loop in $A^0 = 0$ gauge (actually any gauge)

So $\langle 0 | \hat{W}(c) | 0 \rangle \xrightarrow{T \rightarrow \infty} e^{-V(R) T}$

$V(R) = \text{static ptnl. energy}$

- Confinement $V(R) = KR$ for large R

$$\langle 0 | \hat{W} | 0 \rangle \xrightarrow[T \rightarrow \infty, R \rightarrow \infty]{} e^{-KRT} = e^{-K(\text{Area})}$$

Area Law

(Can generalize contour to large loop)

No Confinement, expect $V(R) \sim \mu$ a constant

$$\langle 0 | \hat{W} | 0 \rangle \rightarrow e^{-\mu T} \sim e^{-(\text{Perimeter})} \quad (T \gg R)$$

\uparrow non-local order parameter

In pure gauge QCD Area Law is confirmed by lattice QCD simulations.

With light quarks $A(T, R)$ is not $e^{-(\text{Area})}$ due to breaking of flux tube. Expect Area Law is sufficient but not necessary.

In fact in the Schwinger Model (1+1 electrodynamics)

$W(c) = \exp\left(-\frac{e^2}{2} A\right)$ area law when we leave out fermions. But when we add them

$W(c) = \exp\left(-\frac{\pi\mu}{4} P\right)$ where μ is γ -mass
 \uparrow perimeter

However, even so, theory is confined. Theory is exactly solvable and only involves neutral bosons, which can be thought of as $\bar{\psi}\psi$ bound states.

Wilson Loops & Fluxes

$A^0 = 0$ gauge, canonical commutation relations

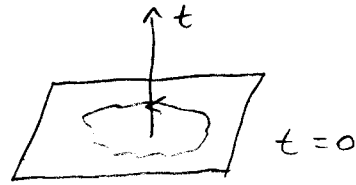
$[A_i^a(\vec{x}), A_j^b(\vec{y})] = [E_i^a, E_j^b] = 0$

$[A_i^a(\vec{x}), E_j^b(\vec{y})] = i \delta_{ij} \delta^{ab} \delta^3(\vec{x}-\vec{y})$

$U|\psi\rangle = |\psi\rangle$ as long as $[D_i, E_i]|\psi\rangle = 0$
 Gauss' Law

Consider spacelike loop at fixed time

$E_i^a(\vec{x}) = -i \frac{\delta}{\delta A_i^a(\vec{x})}$ so



$E_i^a(\vec{x}) \hat{W}(c) |\psi\rangle = W(c) E_i^a |\psi\rangle - i \frac{\delta W(c)}{\delta A_i^a(\vec{x})} |\psi\rangle$
 $+ i e \int \left[\frac{\delta}{\delta A_i^a(\vec{x})} \oint_c \vec{A} \cdot d\vec{x} \right] e^{i g \oint_c \vec{A} \cdot d\vec{x}} |\psi\rangle$
 (Note: The integral term is labeled as \oint -fn along loop)

Thus action of Wilson loop is to create string of electric flux with infn width and unit strength

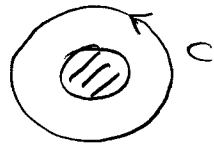
still expect $\langle 0 | W(c) | 0 \rangle \sim e^{-(Area)} \Rightarrow$ confinement
 (by Euclidean Inv.)

Here $\langle 0 | \hat{W}(c) | 0 \rangle$ is overlap of vacuum with flux tube. With confinement the Electric Flux tube can only decay by collapse and is locally stable. It differs significantly from $\langle 0 |$ over whole area of loop, hence $e^{-(Area)}$.

Comments

- Confinement can also be ^{seen} from studying magnetic flux, again with Wilson lines

$$\Phi = \int \vec{B} \cdot d\vec{a} = \oint_C \vec{A} \cdot d\vec{l}$$



$$W(c) = e^{ig\Phi}$$

Here confinement is viewed as a consequence of a magnetically disordered vacuum, where random magnetic fields fluctuate freely (uncorrelated vortices

$\Rightarrow \langle \hat{W} \rangle \sim e^{-Area}$). Magnetic Disorder \Rightarrow Electric Confinement

- In pure gauge theory it was useful to reduce the problem of quark confinement to a question about stability of electric flux tubes. With dynamic quarks flux tubes are unstable, and things become more complicated.

Ch 9 SM Problems and Beyond the SM

Gauge Sector

$$SU(3)_C \times SU(2)_L \times U(1)_Y$$

- direct product with 3 couplings \rightarrow unification to single gauge group & single coupling
- why is weak part chiral?
- charge quantization (monopoles?)
- strong CP problem \rightarrow Peccei-Quinn symmetry & axion

Fermions

- 3 families
- Fermion mass hierarchy \Rightarrow Minimal Flavor violation
- CKM Hierarchy
- Neutrino masses, Majorana? \rightarrow See-Saw

Higgs

- Is simplest picture of e.w. symm. breaking with 1 Higgs correct? \rightarrow 2 Higgs doublets (5 Phys. Higgs) in minimal susy
- Naturalness, $M_H \sim v$?
- Complexity of Yukawa sector

Higgs Mass

Unitarity bound in SM:

consider long. gauge boson scattering, $A \sim M_H^2$
 eg. $W_L^+ W_L^- \rightarrow W_L^+ W_L^-$ at high energy

$$A = -\frac{M_H^2}{v^2} \left(\frac{s}{s-M_H^2} + \frac{t}{t-M_H^2} \right)$$

$$= 16\pi \sum_{\ell=0}^{\infty} (2\ell+1) P_{\ell}(\cos\theta) a_{\ell}$$

part. wave decomp.
 $\int_{-1}^1 d\cos\theta \Rightarrow \int_{-s}^s dt$

$|a_{\ell}|^2 = \text{Im } a_{\ell}$

Unitarity $\Rightarrow |Re(a_{\ell})| \leq \frac{1}{2}$

$$a_0 = \frac{1}{16\pi s} \int_{-s}^s A dt = -\frac{M_H^2}{16\pi v^2} \left[2 + \frac{M_H^2}{s-M_H^2} - \frac{M_H^2}{s} \ln\left(1 + \frac{s}{M_H^2}\right) \right]$$

for $M_H^2 \ll s$ gives $M_H \leq 870 \text{ GeV}$
 $|Re a_0| \leq \frac{1}{2}$

if we try to decouple Higgs via $M_H \rightarrow \infty$, $M_H^2 \gg s$

then $a_0 \rightarrow \frac{-s}{32\pi v^2}$ and some type of

new physics is needed for $\sqrt{s} < 1.8 \text{ TeV}$

Vacuum Stability: $\lambda \sigma^4$, $M_H^2 = 2\lambda v^2$

P. Set: #5 $\mu^2 \frac{d}{d\mu^2} \lambda = \frac{1}{16\pi^2} [12\lambda^2 - 12\gamma_t^2 + \dots]$
 \uparrow top-yukawa dominates for small λ

need $\lambda(\mu) > 0$ for vacuum to remain stable

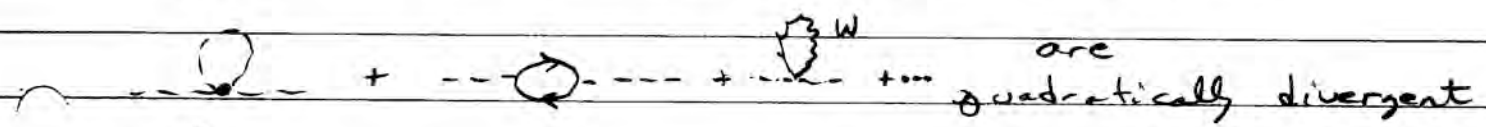
$\lambda(\mu) = \lambda(v) - \frac{3}{4\pi^2} \gamma_t^2 \ln\left(\frac{\mu^2}{v^2}\right) + \dots$, input M_H , get $\lambda(\mu) < 0$ at some scale (use 2-loop RGE)

Find $\mu \approx 10^8 - 10^{12} \text{ GeV}$ for $M_H = 124 \text{ GeV}$
 uncertainty from m_t, α_s

- LEP constraints on SM Higgs $e^+e^- \rightarrow H^0 Z$
 $M_H > 114.4 \text{ GeV}$ at 95% confidence
- Global electroweak fit:
 $M_H = 76^{+33}_{-24} \text{ GeV}$ for $M_t = 170.9 \pm 1.8$ ($\Delta M_t = 26 \text{ GeV}$ is $\Delta M_H / M_H = 15\%$)
- Tevatron (10 fb^{-1}) exclude $100 < M_H < 119 \text{ GeV}$ (95% CL)
 $141 < M_H < 184 \text{ GeV}$
- CMS (4.6 fb^{-1}) exclude $127 < M_H < 600$ (95%), excess @ 124 GeV
- ATLAS (4.1 fb^{-1}) exclude $110 < M_H < 117.5$
 $118.5 < M_H < 122.5$ excess @ 126 GeV 2.5 σ local
 $129 < M_H < 539$ 3.1 σ local
1.5 σ global
2.1 σ local
110-145

Wilsonian RG:

Higgs mass is special, being the only dim-2 operator in SM (others all dim-4).



eg. $\Sigma(p) = 3\lambda \int \frac{d^4k}{k^2 - M_H^2} \Rightarrow M_H^2 = M_H^2 + \frac{3\lambda}{16\pi^2} \Lambda^2$

- no symmetry we know of in SM forbids quadratic term
- for large Λ we must fine tune M_H^2 to get small observed M_H (at each order in pert theory)

eg. if we introduce new GUT particles at $\Lambda_G \sim 10^{16} \text{ GeV}$ then generically $M_H^2 \sim \Lambda_G^2$ without fine tuning

Solution:

new physics at TeV scale, where Higgs is Goldstone boson (light) as in little Higgs models or Supersymmetry, where loops come in pairs and quadratic div. cancel for $\Lambda > \Lambda_{\text{Susy breaking}}$

Minimal Flavor Violation (MFV)

need $\Lambda^{\text{new}} \sim \text{few TeV}$ to stabilize M_H but generic flavor violating interactions at $\Lambda \leq \text{TeV}$ are already ruled out by precision K & B data.

$$E_K \Rightarrow \Lambda \gtrsim 10^4 \text{ TeV}, \quad \Delta M_{B_d} \Rightarrow \Lambda \gtrsim 10^3 \text{ TeV}, \quad \Delta M_{B_s} \Rightarrow \Lambda \gtrsim 10^2 \text{ TeV}$$

MFV \leftrightarrow link flavor violating interactions to known SM Yukawa couplings so they can be pushed to higher scales.

This can be done generically:

SM has 2 $SU(2)_L$ doublets (Q_L, L_L), 3 singlets (U_R, D_R, E_R)
3 families.

Largest flavor group that commutes with gauge group is

$$G_F = U(3)^5 = \underbrace{(SU(3)_Q)^3}_{SU(3)_{Q_L} \times SU(3)_{U_R} \times SU(3)_{D_R}} \otimes \underbrace{(SU(3)_L)^2}_{SU(3)_{L_L} \times SU(3)_{E_R}} \otimes U(1)_B \otimes U(1)_L \otimes U(1)_Y$$

\downarrow baryon \downarrow lepton \downarrow hyperch
 $\otimes U(1)_{PQ} \otimes U(1)_{ER}$

$U(1)_{B,L,Y}$ are respected by S.M. Yukawa's. Rest broken

Let $U(1)_{PQ}$ be simult. rotation to both D_R, E_R
 $U(1)_{ER}$ to E_R only.

Introduce Yukawa spurions Y_U, Y_D, Y_E transforming

under $SU(3)_Q^3 \otimes SU(3)_L^2$ as

$$\begin{aligned} Y_U &\sim (3, \bar{3}, 1) & Y_E &\sim (3, \bar{3}) \\ Y_D &\sim (3, 1, \bar{3}) \end{aligned}$$

then $\mathcal{L} = \bar{Q}_L Y_D d_R H + \bar{Q}_L Y_U U_R H^c + \bar{L}_L Y_E E_R H + \text{h.c.}$
 is invariant

Can rotate bkgrd values to

$$\left. \begin{aligned} Y_D &= \lambda_d \\ Y_L &= \lambda_e \end{aligned} \right\} \text{diagonal} \quad Y_U = V_{CKM}^\dagger \lambda_u$$

An EFT satisfies "MFV" if higher dim operators built from SM & Υ fields is invariant under CP and G. Setting Υ 's to bkgrd values then ensures flavor dynamics is governed by SM Yukawa's

Interesting operators have dim = 6

$$\text{eg. } \mathcal{O}_0 = (\bar{Q}_L \lambda_{FC} \sigma_\mu Q_L)^2 \quad \Delta M_{0d} \\ \uparrow (Y_U Y_U^\dagger - \mathbb{1}) \quad \text{FCNC}$$

Can also impose MFV on models like Supersymmetry

GUT's

should have simple group $G = SU(3) \times SU(2) \times U(1)$,
 must allow complex reps, be compact (Lie Group) chg. quant.

SU(5) (minimal group that works)
 $\lambda^{4, \dots, 11}$

24 matrices λ^a
 5×5

$$\begin{pmatrix} SU(3) & \\ & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} & \lambda^{1,2,3} \\ 0 & SU(2) \end{pmatrix}, \frac{1}{\sqrt{15}} \begin{pmatrix} \lambda^0 & & & & \\ & 2 & & & \\ & & 2 & & \\ & & & -3 & \\ & & & & -3 \end{pmatrix}$$

$SU(3) \times SU(2)$ decomp

Irr Repr ^o	Fund	5 =	(3, 1) + (1, 2)	($\bar{2}=2$)
	$\bar{5}$	=	($\bar{3}$, 1) + (1, 2)	= $\bar{u}_R + L_L$
	Anti-Symm	10 =	($\bar{3}$, 1) + (3, 2) + (1, 1)	= $\bar{u}_R + Q_L + \bar{e}_R$
	$5 \times 5 \psi_{ij}$			

Let $Y = -\frac{\sqrt{5}}{3} \lambda^0 = \begin{pmatrix} -1/3 & & & & \\ & -1/3 & & & \\ & & -1/3 & & \\ & & & 1/2 & \\ & & & & 1/2 \end{pmatrix}$

then $Y(\bar{u}_R) = -1/3$	$Y(\bar{u}_R) = 2 \times (-1/3)$	} all match
$Y(L_L) = 1/2$	$Y(Q_L) = -1/3 + 1/2 = 1/6$	
	$Y(\bar{e}_R) = 2 \times (1/2)$	

$Y(\psi_i) = Y_{ii}$

$Y(\psi_{ij}) = Y_{ii} + Y_{jj}$

generators of

• eigenvalues of Y simple non-abelian group are discrete

$Q = \underbrace{\lambda_3 + Y}_{\text{generators}}$ so charge automatically quantized (unlike $U(1)$)

• $\bar{5} + 10$ has no anomaly

Gauge bosons

adjoint $24 = (8, 1) + (1, 3) + (1, 1) + (3, 2) + (\bar{3}, 2)$

$$A_A^\mu \quad A_a^\mu \quad B^\mu \quad (X_\mu, Y_\mu), \quad \begin{pmatrix} X^\mu \\ Y^\mu \end{pmatrix}$$

$$K^\mu = A_A^\mu \frac{\lambda^A}{2} + W_a^\mu \frac{\sigma^a}{2} + B^\mu \frac{\lambda^0}{\sqrt{3/5}} + \dots$$

$$g'/g = \sqrt{3/5} = \tan \theta_w$$

$$\sin^2 \theta_w = \frac{3}{8} \quad \text{prediction (at GUT scale)}$$

running down $\sin^2 \theta_w(\mu \sim v) \approx 0.20$
not bad!

• Spont breaking

$$SU(5) \xrightarrow{\langle \phi \rangle} SU(3) \times SU(2) \times U(1) \xrightarrow{\langle H \rangle} SU(3) \times U(1)$$

eg. adjoint higgs

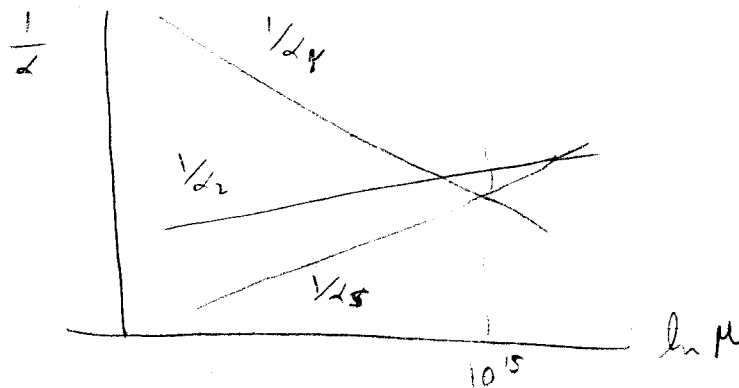
$$\phi = \Psi_i^j$$

$$\langle \phi \rangle = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & & & & \\ & 2 & & & \\ & & 2 & & \\ & & & -3 & \\ & & & & -3 \end{pmatrix} \quad \leftarrow \text{Pset!}$$

gives mass to X & Y bosons $\sim 10^{15}$ GeV

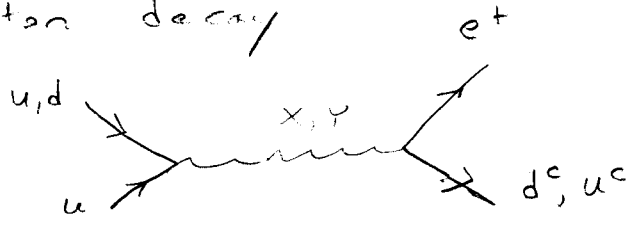
• Coupling Unification

meet better in SUSY $SU(5)$.



•

Proton decay



$$\Delta B = 1$$

$$p \rightarrow e^+ \pi^0$$

minimal $su(5)$ ruled out by proton lifetime

- The end -